Volume 11

Pages 2584 - 2834

## UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

## NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

## BEFORE THE HONORABLE VAUGHN R. WALKER

KRISTIN M. PERRY, SANDRA B. STIER, PAUL T. KATAMI, and JEFFREY J. ZARRILLO,	) ) )
Plaintiffs,	)
VS.	) NO. C 09-2292-VRW
ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER, in his official capacity as Governor of California; EDMUND G. BROWN, JR., in his official capacity as Attorney General of California; MARK B. HORTON, in his official capacity as Director of the California Department of Public Health and State Registrar of Vital Statistics; LINETTE SCOTT, in her official capacity as Deputy Director of Health Information & Strategic Planning for the California Department of Public Health; PATRICK O'CONNELL, in his official capacity as Clerk-Recorder for the County of Alameda; and DEAN C. LOGAN, in his official capacity as Registrar-Recorder/County Clerk for the County of Los Angeles, Defendants.	) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) )
TRANSCRIPT OF PR	OCEEDINGS

Reported By: Katherine Powell Sullivan, CRR, CSR 5812 Debra L. Pas, CRR, CSR 11916 Official Reporters - U.S. District Court **APPEARANCES**:

For Plaintiffs: BY:	GIBSON, DUNN & CRUTCHER LLP 1050 Connecticut Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036-5306 THEODORE B. OLSON, ESQUIRE MATTHEW D. MCGILL, ESQUIRE
BY:	GIBSON, DUNN & CRUTCHER LLP 333 South Grand Avenue Los Angeles, California 90071-3197 THEODORE J. BOUTROUS, JR., ESQUIRE CHRISTOPHER D. DUSSEAULT, ESQUIRE SCOTT MALZAHN, ESQUIRE
BY:	GIBSON, DUNN & CRUTCHER LLP 555 Mission Street, Suite 3000 San Francisco, California 94105-2933 ETHAN D. DETTMER, JR., ESQUIRE ENRIQUE A. MONAGAS, ESQUIRE SARAH. E. PIEPMEIER, ESQUIRE
BY:	BOIES, SCHILLER & FLEXNER LLP 333 Main Street Armonk, New York 10504 DAVID BOIES, ESQUIRE ROSANNE C. BAXTER, ESQUIRE
BY:	BOIES, SCHILLER & FLEXNER LLP 575 Lexington Avenue, 7th Floor New York, New York 10022 JOSHUA I. SCHILLER, ESQUIRE
BY:	BOIES, SCHILLER & FLEXNER LLP 1999 Harrison Street, Suite 900 Oakland, California 94612 JEREMY MICHAEL GOLDMAN, ESQUIRE STEVEN C. HOLTZMAN, ESQUIRE
For Plaintiff- Intervenor: BY:	CITY AND COUNTY OF SAN FRANCISCO OFFICE OF THE CITY ATTORNEY One Drive Carlton B. Goodlett Place San Francisco, California 94102-4682 THERESE STEWART, DEPUTY CITY ATTORNEY DANNY CHOU, DEPUTY CITY ATTORNEY MOLLIE M. LEE, DEPUTY CITY ATTORNEY
(APPEARANCES	CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE)

	MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD 980 9th Street, Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814-2736 ANDREW WALTER STROUD, ESQUIRE
	STATE ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE 455 Golden Gate Avenue, Suite 11000 San Francisco, California 94102-7004 <b>TAMAR PACHTER, DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL</b>
For Defendant- Intervenors: BY:	1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036
BY:	ALLIANCE DEFENSE FUND 15100 North 90th Street Scottsdale, Arizona 85260 BRIAN W. RAUM, SENIOR COUNSEL JAMES A. CAMPBELL, ESQUIRE JORDAN LORENCE, ESQUIRE DALE SCHOWENGERDT, ESQUIRE
BY:	ALLIANCE DEFENSE FUND 101 Parkshore Drive, Suite 100 Folsom, California 95630 <b>TIMOTHY D. CHANDLER, ESQUIRE</b>
BY:	ALLIANCE DEFENSE FUND 801 G Street NW, Suite 509 Washington, D.C. 90001 AUSTIN R. NIMOCKS, SENIOR LEGAL COUNSEL
For Dennis Hollingsworth:	<b>ANDREW PERRY PUGNO, ESQUIRE</b> 101 Parkshore Dr #100 Folsom, California 95630-4726
For Proposed Intervenor Imperial County, et al.: BY:	ADVOCATES FOR FAITH AND FREEDOM 24910 Las Brisas Road, Suite 110 Murrieta, California 92562 ROBERT H. TYLER, ESQUIRE

1	PROCEEDINGS
2	
	JANUARY 26, 2010 8:37 A.M.
3	
4	THE COURT: Very well. Good morning, counsel.
5	(Counsel greet the Court.)
6	THE COURT: Ready to continue your cross-examination
7	of Dr. Miller?
8	MR. BOIES: I am, Your Honor.
9	KENNETH MILLER,
10	called as a witness for the Defendants herein, having been
11	previously duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
12	THE COURT: Very well. Let me remind the witness,
13	you are still under oath.
14	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
15	THE COURT: You understand the oath you took
16	yesterday applies to this testimony, as well?
17	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
18	THE COURT: Very well. Proceed, Mr. Boies.
19	CROSS EXAMINATION RESUMED
20	BY MR. BOIES:
21	Q. Good morning, Professor Miller.
22	A. Good morning, Mr. Boies.
23	MR. BOIES: As a housekeeping matter, Your Honor, I
24	would offer, at this time, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A, which was
25	the index of materials relied on by the witness; that he

<pre>1 circled those that he identified as his own, did not circle 2 those that were provided by counsel, and then put question 3 marks about those who he didn't know which was which. 4 MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor. 5 THE COURT: Very well. Let me just see if I 6 understand. 7 The circled ones are the ones that he found? 8 MR. THOMPSON: Yes. 9 THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember. 10 And the balance were furnished by counsel. 11 MR. BOIES: Yes. 12 THE COURT: Very well. Thank you. 13 That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as 14 I'll ask the clerk to so mark it. 15 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.) 16 THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: Ah, all right. 18 BY MR. BOIES: 19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about 20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but 21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78. 22 Do you recall that? 23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78. 24 O. Now, at the break at the received in evidence. 25 A. Okay.</pre>		
marks about those who he didn't know which was which. MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor. THE COURT: Very well. Let me just see if I understand. The circled ones are the ones that he found? MR. THOMPSON: Yes. THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember. And the balance were furnished by counsel. MR. BOIES: Yes. THE COURT: Very well. Thank you. THE COURT: Very well. Thank you. That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as I'll ask the clerk to so mark it. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.) THE COURT: Ah, all right. BY MR. BOIES: Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78. Do you recall that? A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78. Q. I don't think we actually got there.	1	circled those that he identified as his own, did not circle
<ul> <li>MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Let me just see if I</li> <li>understand.</li> <li>The circled ones are the ones that he found?</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>EY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	2	those that were provided by counsel, and then put question
<ul> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Let me just see if I</li> <li>understand.</li> <li>The circled ones are the ones that he found?</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	3	marks about those who he didn't know which was which.
<ul> <li>d understand.</li> <li>The circled ones are the ones that he found?</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>EY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	4	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.
<ul> <li>The circled ones are the ones that he found?</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	5	THE COURT: Very well. Let me just see if I
<ul> <li>MR. THOMPSON: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	6	understand.
<ul> <li>FHE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.</li> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	7	The circled ones are the ones that he found?
<ul> <li>And the balance were furnished by counsel.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	8	MR. THOMPSON: Yes.
<ul> <li>MR. BOIES: Yes.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	9	THE COURT: The question marks, he doesn't remember.
<ul> <li>112 THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.</li> <li>133 That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>14 I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>15 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>16 THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>17 THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>18 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>10 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>11 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>12 Do you recall that?</li> <li>13 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>14 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	10	And the balance were furnished by counsel.
<ul> <li>That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as</li> <li>I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	11	MR. BOIES: Yes.
<ul> <li>14 I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>16 THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>17 THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>18 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	12	THE COURT: Very well. Thank you.
<ul> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)</li> <li>THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	13	That exhibit will be admitted. It's not marked as
<ul> <li>16 THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.</li> <li>17 THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>18 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	14	I'll ask the clerk to so mark it.
<ul> <li>17 THE COURT: Ah, all right.</li> <li>18 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	15	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794A received in evidence.)
<ul> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>Do you recall that?</li> <li>A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	16	THE CLERK: I have the original here, Your Honor.
<ul> <li>19 Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about</li> <li>20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	17	THE COURT: Ah, all right.
<ul> <li>20 polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but</li> <li>21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.</li> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	18	BY MR. BOIES:
21 you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78. 22 Do you recall that? 23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78. 24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.	19	Q. Now, at the break, Professor Miller, we were talking about
<ul> <li>22 Do you recall that?</li> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	20	polls. And you said that you might have seen some polls, but
<ul> <li>23 A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.</li> <li>24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.</li> </ul>	21	you didn't recall. And I had asked you to look at tab 78.
24 Q. I don't think we actually got there.	22	Do you recall that?
	23	A. Uhm, yes. I don't think we actually looked at tab 78.
25 <b>A.</b> Okay.	24	Q. I don't think we actually got there.
	25	A. Okay.

1	Q. But I had asked you to look at it. And I'd ask you to
2	look at it now.
3	A. Okay. I have it here.
4	Q. I'm sorry, say again.
5	<b>A.</b> I have it in the tab here.
6	Q. Now, this is the exit polls that were taken following
7	Proposition 8. Have you seen this before?
8	<b>A.</b> I believe I have seen this, as well as a couple of other
9	exit polls.
10	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
11	Exhibit 2853.
12	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.
13	THE COURT: That number again, sir?
14	<b>MR. BOIES:</b> 2853.
15	THE COURT: Thank you.
16	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2853 received in evidence.)
17	BY MR. BOIES:
18	Q. Now, from looking at the exit polls that you looked at,
19	was it clear to you that people who attended church more often
20	were highly more likely to vote yes on Proposition 8 than other
21	people?
22	A. I'm looking at the exhibit here.
23	Q. My question actually had to do with what your state of
24	mind was. We'll go to the exhibit.
25	A. Okay. I think it's fair, based on a number of surveys

1	that I've seen. I can't remember whether the Los Angeles Times
2	poll this poll, post-election analysis by Patrick Egan and
3	Ken Sherrill, all informed my view about this.
4	And I think it is fair to say that those who are more
5	frequent attenders of religious services were more in favor of
6	Proposition 8 than other people by a considerable amount.
7	Q. And if you turn to page 8, where it talks about "Vote by
8	church attendance" in the middle; do you see that?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And it says that:
11	"The 32 percent of the population that
12	attended church weekly voted yes on
13	Proposition 8 84 percent of the time."
14	Do you see that?
15	A. I do see that, yes.
16	Q. Is that consistent with your understanding?
17	A. I don't know if it would be 84, but it would be a high
18	percentage. That's consistent.
19	Q. And everybody else voted no more than they voted yes,
20	correct?
21	A. It's broken into three categories. The occasional
22	attenders voted no by a narrow margin. And the people who
23	never attended church, in this poll, was by a large margin.
24	Q. Well, now, when you say the people that attended
25	occasionally voted no by a narrow margin, they voted no

1	54 percent of the time, correct?
2	A. 54 to 46, is what it says here.
3	Q. Yes. And that was a margin that was greater than the
4	final margin, in terms of the actual vote, correct?
5	A. The final vote was about 52 to 48.
6	Q. So the answer to my question is yes?
7	A. Narrowly, yes, yes, that's true.
8	MR. BOIES: Now, could we put up the defendants'
9	demonstrative 25.
10	BY MR. BOIES:
11	Q. While we're doing that, Professor Miller
12	A. Yes.
13	Q one of the strong allies of the gay and lesbian
14	community that you identified were labor unions, correct?
15	A. That's correct.
16	(Document displayed.)
17	Q. Now, did you investigate how members of labor unions
18	actually voted in the Proposition 8 election?
19	A. Uhm, I don't recall if I've looked at exit polls that
20	broke it down by union membership. I don't recall what the
21	vote was.
22	Q. Well, let's look at page 12, and see if that refreshes
23	your recollection.
24	A. All right.
25	Q. And do you see the third item down, that breaks people

ĩ	
1	down based on whether they have a union member in the
2	household?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. And of the people who had a union member in the household,
5	56 percent voted yes, correct?
6	A. According to this poll, that's correct.
7	Q. Do you have any reason to doubt that?
8	A. I don't have any reason to doubt that. I haven't looked
9	at the methodology of this poll, but I don't have any reason to
10	doubt it.
11	${f Q}$ . And is it consistent with your understanding that a
12	majority of the people with a union member in the household
13	voted in favor of Proposition 8?
14	A. This would be evidence to suggest that's the case.
15	Q. Do you know of any evidence to suggest that's not the
16	case?
17	A. No, I haven't really investigated it closely.
18	Q. Uhm, now, let me ask you to look at your demonstrative 25.
19	And this was a list of professional associations that favored
20	gay and lesbian marriage, correct?
21	A. Uhm, I can't remember whether I said it was marriage or
22	LGBT rights, but
23	Q. Well, let me ask you, do these professional associations
24	favor gay and lesbian marriage?
25	A. At least some associations within these categories did,

1	yes
---	-----

2 When you were going through this long list of churches and ο. labor unions and professional associations that you said were 3 4 in favor of gays and lesbians, were you meaning to say that 5 they were in favor of gay and lesbian marriage, or that they 6 were simply in favor of certain gay and lesbian rights? 7 Uhm, I think most of them that I looked at came from Α. support for the Leno bills in the California legislature, which 8 9 would have created gender-neutral marriage in California, as 10 well as amicus briefs in Strauss v. Horton, or In Re Marriage 11 Cases, which would have established same-sex marriage in California. So those would have all been in the category of 12 13 supporters of same-sex marriage. 14 And with respect to these associations, I'm not sure I 0. 15 have your testimony. 16 Okay. Α. 17 What is your testimony about these --Q. I'm confident that there were groups in each of these 18 Α. categories that have supported same-sex marriage. 19 20 Okay. Well, let's go through those categories. First, Q. 21 psychologists. Have you investigated why psychologists and psychologist associations favor same-sex marriage? 22 23 Α. Uhm, I don't believe I've read any position statements by 24 them on this. I've just seen they're -- they're being registered as supporters of the legislation or the litigation. 25

9. So as I understand it, you have seen them be in favor of it, but you haven't investigated why they are in favor; is that fair? A. For psychologists, I have not, no. 9. Let's take psychiatrists. Have you investigated why psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations are in favor of same-sex marriage? A. No, I have not. 9. Let's take something closer to home. University professors. Have you investigated why university professors and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex marriage? 3. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't read that. I can say, based on my own experience as a university professors and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an important consideration for many university professors. Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage? A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	1	
<ul> <li>fair?</li> <li>A. For psychologists, I have not, no.</li> <li>Q. Let's take psychiatrists. Have you investigated why</li> <li>psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations</li> <li>are in favor of same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. No, I have not.</li> <li>Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>marriage?</li> <li>A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>read that.</li> <li>I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>professors and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	1	Q. So as I understand it, you have seen them be in favor of
<ul> <li>A. For psychologists, I have not, no.</li> <li>Q. Let's take psychiatrists. Have you investigated why</li> <li>psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations</li> <li>are in favor of same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. No, I have not.</li> <li>Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>marriage?</li> <li>A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>read that.</li> <li>I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>professors and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	2	it, but you haven't investigated why they are in favor; is that
<ul> <li>5 Q. Let's take psychiatrists. Have you investigated why</li> <li>psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations</li> <li>are in favor of same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. No, I have not.</li> <li>Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>marriage?</li> <li>A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>read that.</li> <li>I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	3	fair?
<ul> <li>6 psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations</li> <li>7 are in favor of same-sex marriage?</li> <li>8 A. No, I have not.</li> <li>9 Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>10 professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>11 and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>12 marriage?</li> <li>13 A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>14 support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>15 read that.</li> <li>16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>19 important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>21 organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	4	<b>A.</b> For psychologists, I have not, no.
<pre>7 are in favor of same-sex marriage? 8 A. No, I have not. 9 Q. Let's take something closer to home. University 10 professors. Have you investigated why university professors 11 and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex 12 marriage? 13 A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual 14 support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't 15 read that. 16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university 17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I 18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</pre>	5	Q. Let's take psychiatrists. Have you investigated why
<ul> <li>A. No, I have not.</li> <li>Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>marriage?</li> <li>A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>read that.</li> <li>I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	6	psychiatrists are in favor and why psychiatrist associations
<ul> <li>9 Q. Let's take something closer to home. University</li> <li>10 professors. Have you investigated why university professors</li> <li>11 and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex</li> <li>12 marriage?</li> <li>13 A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual</li> <li>14 support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't</li> <li>15 read that.</li> <li>16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university</li> <li>17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I</li> <li>18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an</li> <li>19 important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>21 organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	7	are in favor of same-sex marriage?
10 professors. Have you investigated why university professors and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex marriage? A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't read that. I can say, based on my own experience as a university professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an important consideration for many university professors. Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage? A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	8	A. No, I have not.
11 and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex marriage? 13 A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't read that. 16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	9	Q. Let's take something closer to home. University
12 marriage? 13 A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual 14 support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't 15 read that. 16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university 17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I 18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	10	professors. Have you investigated why university professors
<ul> <li>A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't read that.</li> <li>I can say, based on my own experience as a university professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	11	and university professor associations are in favor of same-sex
<pre>14 support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't 15 read that. 16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university 17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I 18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</pre>	12	marriage?
15 read that. 16 I can say, based on my own experience as a university 17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I 18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	13	A. Uhm, I would there's I think there's an actual
I can say, based on my own experience as a university professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an important consideration for many university professors. Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage? A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	14	support by the California State Faculty association. I haven't
17 professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I 18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	15	read that.
18 think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an 19 important consideration for many university professors. 20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal 21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	16	I can say, based on my own experience as a university
<ul> <li>19 important consideration for many university professors.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal</li> <li>21 organizations support same-sex marriage?</li> <li>22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.</li> <li>23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same</li> <li>24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</li> </ul>	17	professor and somebody in that arena, that for the most part I
Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal organizations support same-sex marriage? A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	18	think it would go to the norm of fairness that would be an
<pre>21 organizations support same-sex marriage? 22 A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. 23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.</pre>	19	important consideration for many university professors.
A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers. But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	20	Q. Now, legal organizations, have you investigated why legal
23 But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same 24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	21	organizations support same-sex marriage?
24 reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.	22	A. I don't know if I've if I've read any position papers.
	23	But, again, I would say it would be, probably, for the same
25 $\mathbf{Q}$ . Let me ask you to look at tab 103.	24	reason, a commitment to the norm of fairness and equality.
	25	Q. Let me ask you to look at tab 103.

1	Now, this is a Gallup News Service poll, dated
2	February 20, 2007. And it's Defendants' Exhibit 271. Have you
3	reviewed this document?
4	<b>A.</b> I believe this is one of the polls that I reviewed, but I
5	can't recall, actually.
6	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Defendants'
7	Exhibit 271.
8	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.
9	THE COURT: Very well. 271 is admitted.
10	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 271 received in evidence.)
11	BY MR. BOIES:
12	Q. Now, this poll, on the first and second page, talks about
13	a question that was asked during the last presidential
14	election, correct, sir?
15	A. I'm just reading the question now. Okay. I have the
16	question here, yes.
17	Q. And people were asked whether if their party nominated a
18	well-qualified person for president, would they vote for that
19	person if that person had certain characteristics, correct?
20	A. Yes.
21	<b>Q.</b> And respondents, 95 percent of them said that if a
22	qualified Catholic was nominated they would vote for them,
23	correct?
24	A. That's what the poll says, yes.
25	<b>Q.</b> And do you have any reason to doubt those results?

1	А.	No.	
2	Q.	And the poll says that if a African American was	
3		nated, who was well-qualified, 94 percent would vote for	
4	him (	or her, correct?	
5	Α.	Yes, I see that figure.	
6	Q.	And 92 percent would vote for a qualified Jewish	
7	cand	idate, and 88 percent would vote for a qualified woman	
8	cand	idate. Correct?	
9	А.	I see those figures, yes, correct.	
10	Q.	And 87 percent would vote for a qualified Hispanic	
11	candidate, correct?		
12	А.	I see that, yes.	
13	Q.	And 72 percent would vote for a qualified Mormon	
14	candidate, correct?		
15	Α.	Uhm, yes, I see that.	
16	Q.	67 percent would vote for a qualified candidate who had	
17	been	married for the third time, correct?	
18		(Laughter)	
19	А.	That's what the poll says.	
20		(Laughter)	
21	Q.	57 percent would vote for somebody who was 72 years of	
22	age,	if he was well-qualified, correct?	
23	А.	Yes.	
24	Q.	But only 55 percent would vote for a well-qualified person	
25	who was a homosexual, correct, sir?		

1	А.	Uhm, yes. It's very close to the 72-year-old person.			
2	Q.	Yes. And 40 points below a Catholic, right?			
3	А.	• According to this poll, yes.			
4	Q.	And 39 percent below a black or African American, correct?			
5	А.	A. Yes. And 10 percent above an atheist.			
б	Q.	Q. Yes. So does that tell you something about the extent to			
7	whic	n there's discrimination and stereotyping and prejudice			
8	agai	nst homosexuals in this country? Yes or no, sir?			
9	А.	It's a data point. It's a data point.			
10	Q.	Is that a yes?			
11	А.	It tells me something. It's one data point I would want			
12	to investigate further, certainly.				
13	Q. You don't have any reason to doubt the results of these,				
14	do you?				
15	А.	I haven't looked at the methodology, but I don't have any			
16	reas	on to doubt the findings.			
17	Q.	And in your investigation of whether there was prejudice			
18	against gays and lesbians, and whether gays and lesbians had				
19	political power, did you investigate polls like this?				
20	Α.	I did look at some polls, yes.			
21	Q.	Let me turn back to the subject of initiatives, and ask			
22	you	to look at tab 84. And you said that one of the things			
23	that	you had looked at were materials from the Human Rights			
24	Campa	aign. Am I correct about that?			
25	А.	That's correct.			

1       Q. And this is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859. Is that correct?         2       A. Yes.         3       Q. And did you look at this document from the Human Rights         4       Campaign?         5       A. Let me take a look. I may have. I don't recall.         6       MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'         7       Exhibit 2859.         8       MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.         9       THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.         10       (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)         11       BY MR. BOIES:         12       Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It         13       says there:         14       "A fundamental American value holds that         15       people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,         16       and contribute to their communities should         17       not be singled out for unfair discrimination.         18       But federal law fails to extend this basic         19       fairness to untold millions of Americans         20       across this country who happen to be lesbian         21       or gay. They are fired from their jobs,         22       refused work, paid less, and otherwise         23       discriminated agains	-			
9. And did you look at this document from the Human Rights Campaign? A. Let me take a look. I may have. I don't recall. MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859. MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor. THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.) BY MR. BOIES: Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It says there: "A fundamental American value holds that people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, and contribute to their communities should not be singled out for unfair discrimination. But federal law fails to extend this basic fairness to untold millions of Americans across this country who happen to be lesbian or gay. They are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise discriminated against in the workplace, with no protection under federal law."	1	Q. And this is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859. Is that correct?		
<ul> <li>Campaign?</li> <li>A. Let me take a look. I may have. I don't recall.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'</li> <li>Exhibit 2859.</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It</li> <li>says there:</li> <li>"A fundamental American value holds that</li> <li>people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,</li> <li>and contribute to their communities should</li> <li>not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic</li> <li>fairness to untold millions of Americans</li> <li>across this country who happen to be lesbian</li> <li>or gay. They are fired from their jobs,</li> <li>refused work, paid less, and otherwise</li> <li>discriminated against in the workplace, with</li> <li>no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	2	A. Yes.		
<ul> <li>A. Let me take a look. I may have. I don't recall.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'</li> <li>Exhibit 2859.</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It</li> <li>says there:</li> <li>"A fundamental American value holds that</li> <li>people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,</li> <li>and contribute to their communities should</li> <li>not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic</li> <li>fairness to untold millions of Americans</li> <li>or gay. They are fired from their jobs,</li> <li>refused work, paid less, and otherwise</li> <li>discriminated against in the workplace, with</li> <li>no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	3	Q. And did you look at this document from the Human Rights		
<ul> <li>MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'</li> <li>Exhibit 2859.</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It</li> <li>says there:</li> <li>"A fundamental American value holds that</li> <li>people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,</li> <li>and contribute to their communities should</li> <li>not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic</li> <li>fairness to untold millions of Americans</li> <li>across this country who happen to be lesbian</li> <li>or gay. They are fired from their jobs,</li> <li>refused work, paid less, and otherwise</li> <li>discriminated against in the workplace, with</li> <li>no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	4	Campaign?		
<ul> <li>Exhibit 2859.</li> <li>MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.</li> <li>THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It</li> <li>says there:</li> <li>"A fundamental American value holds that</li> <li>people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,</li> <li>and contribute to their communities should</li> <li>not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic</li> <li>fairness to untold millions of Americans</li> <li>or gay. They are fired from their jobs,</li> <li>refused work, paid less, and otherwise</li> <li>discriminated against in the workplace, with</li> <li>no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	5	A. Let me take a look. I may have. I don't recall.		
8MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.9THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.10(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)11BY MR. BOIES:12Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It13says there:14"A fundamental American value holds that15people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,16and contribute to their communities should17not be singled out for unfair discrimination.18But federal law fails to extend this basic19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	6	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'		
9       THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)         10       (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)         11       BY MR. BOIES:         12       Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It says there:         14       "A fundamental American value holds that people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, and contribute to their communities should not be singled out for unfair discrimination.         18       But federal law fails to extend this basic fairness to untold millions of Americans across this country who happen to be lesbian or gay. They are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise discriminated against in the workplace, with no protection under federal law."	7	Exhibit 2859.		
<ul> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It says there:</li> <li>"A fundamental American value holds that people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, and contribute to their communities should not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic fairness to untold millions of Americans across this country who happen to be lesbian or gay. They are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise discriminated against in the workplace, with no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	8	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.		
HY MR. BOIES: Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It says there: "A fundamental American value holds that people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, and contribute to their communities should not be singled out for unfair discrimination. But federal law fails to extend this basic fairness to untold millions of Americans across this country who happen to be lesbian or gay. They are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise discriminated against in the workplace, with no protection under federal law."	9	THE COURT: Very well. 2859 is admitted.		
Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It says there: 14 "A fundamental American value holds that people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, and contribute to their communities should not be singled out for unfair discrimination. But federal law fails to extend this basic fairness to untold millions of Americans across this country who happen to be lesbian or gay. They are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise discriminated against in the workplace, with no protection under federal law."	10	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2859 received in evidence.)		
<pre>13 says there: 14 "A fundamental American value holds that 15 people who do their jobs, pay their taxes, 16 and contribute to their communities should 17 not be singled out for unfair discrimination. 18 But federal law fails to extend this basic 19 fairness to untold millions of Americans 20 across this country who happen to be lesbian 21 or gay. They are fired from their jobs, 22 refused work, paid less, and otherwise 23 discriminated against in the workplace, with 24 no protection under federal law."</pre>	11	BY MR. BOIES:		
14"A fundamental American value holds that15people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,16and contribute to their communities should17not be singled out for unfair discrimination.18But federal law fails to extend this basic19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	12	Q. Let me ask you to look at page 5, first paragraph. It		
15people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,16and contribute to their communities should17not be singled out for unfair discrimination.18But federal law fails to extend this basic19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	13	says there:		
16and contribute to their communities should17not be singled out for unfair discrimination.18But federal law fails to extend this basic19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	14	"A fundamental American value holds that		
<ul> <li>not be singled out for unfair discrimination.</li> <li>But federal law fails to extend this basic</li> <li>fairness to untold millions of Americans</li> <li>across this country who happen to be lesbian</li> <li>or gay. They are fired from their jobs,</li> <li>refused work, paid less, and otherwise</li> <li>discriminated against in the workplace, with</li> <li>no protection under federal law."</li> </ul>	15	people who do their jobs, pay their taxes,		
18But federal law fails to extend this basic19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	16	and contribute to their communities should		
19fairness to untold millions of Americans20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	17	not be singled out for unfair discrimination.		
20across this country who happen to be lesbian21or gay. They are fired from their jobs,22refused work, paid less, and otherwise23discriminated against in the workplace, with24no protection under federal law."	18	But federal law fails to extend this basic		
21 or gay. They are fired from their jobs, 22 refused work, paid less, and otherwise 23 discriminated against in the workplace, with 24 no protection under federal law."	19	fairness to untold millions of Americans		
22 refused work, paid less, and otherwise 23 discriminated against in the workplace, with 24 no protection under federal law."	20	across this country who happen to be lesbian		
23 discriminated against in the workplace, with 24 no protection under federal law."	21	or gay. They are fired from their jobs,		
24 no protection under federal law."	22	refused work, paid less, and otherwise		
	23	discriminated against in the workplace, with		
Do you see that, sir?	24	no protection under federal law."		
	25	Do you see that, sir?		

A. Yes, I do. Q. Do you have any reason to disagree with that? A. Let me take another look at it, please. (Witness reading.) Well, the last sentence beginning with "they," I has no idea what they mean with respect the author means with respect to how many. The prior sentence says that untold millions across	ve
3 A. Let me take another look at it, please. (Witness reading.) 5 Well, the last sentence beginning with "they," I ha 6 no idea what they mean with respect the author means with 7 respect to how many.	ve
4 (Witness reading.) 5 Well, the last sentence beginning with "they," I has 6 no idea what they mean with respect the author means with 7 respect to how many.	ve
5 Well, the last sentence beginning with "they," I ha 6 no idea what they mean with respect the author means with 7 respect to how many.	ve
6 no idea what they mean with respect the author means with 7 respect to how many.	ve
7 respect to how many.	
8 The prior sentence says that untold millions across	
9 this country, who happen to be lesbian or gay, are not covere	d
10 by federal law for employment discrimination. That's current	ly
11 the case. At least until the ENDA law is passed by Congress,	
12 if so. But there's no indication from this paragraph as to h	OW
13 many are fired from their job on the basis of their sexual	
14 orientation.	
15 <b>Q.</b> Okay. Let's break that up, sir.	
16 <b>A.</b> Okay.	
17 Q. First, you do agree that there are some gays and lesbian	S
18 who are fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and	
19 otherwise discriminated against in the workplace because of	
20 their sexual orientation? You would agree with that, correct	?
21 <b>A.</b> I have no reason to disagree with that. I expect that's	
22 the case, yes.	
23 Q. Well, not only do you expect that is the case, but in	
24 terms of your investigation of gay and lesbian discrimination	
25 and political power, you have found out that that's the case,	

correct?		
A. Well, I'm aware that there are lawsuits,		
antidiscrimination suits, in many states. And so, on that		
basis, I can say that it is the case that there is		
discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation in the		
workplace.		
Q. And have you investigated how many gays and lesbians are		
fired from their jobs, refused work, paid less, and otherwise		
discriminated against in the workplace simply because they are		
gay or lesbian? Have you investigated that?		
A. The total number, no, I have not.		
Q. The approximate number, have you looked at that?		
A. No, I have not.		
${f Q}$ . Have you tried to find out whether that number is large or		
small?		
A. I assume it's a substantial number. I haven't looked at		
the specific numbers.		
Q. Okay. Let me ask you to turn to the next page. The first		
paragraph says:		
"Anti-gay discrimination in the American		
workplace knows few bounds. As the 130-plus		
cases presented here show, anti-gay		
discrimination occurs in every region of the		
country, in large cities and small towns, on		
factory floors and in restaurant dining		

Ī		
1	rooms."	
2	Do you see that?	
3	A. I see that, yes.	
4	Q. And the first sentence of the next paragraph:	
5	"Anti-gay discrimination often means enduring	
6	daily harassment, including name calling,	
7	humiliation and physical threats from	
8	co-workers and bosses alike."	
9	Do you see that?	
10	A. I do.	
11	Q. And based on the work that you've done, investigating	
12	discrimination against gays and lesbians and their political	
13	power, did you find that anti-gay discrimination often means	
14	enduring daily harassment, including name calling, humiliation	
15	and physical threats from co-workers and bosses alike?	
16	A. I have no reason to doubt that.	
17	Q. Okay. Let me ask you next to look at tab 30.	
18	A. Okay.	
19	Q. This is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 874. And it's a publication	
20	of the California Safe Schools Coalition.	
21	Have seen this document before?	
22	A. I may have. I don't recall it, actually.	
23	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'	
24	Exhibit 874.	
25	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.	

1		THE COURT: Very well. 874 is in.	
2	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 874 received in evidence.)		
3	DV M		
		Y MR. BOIES:	
4	Q.	Are you familiar with the California Safe Schools	
5	Coa⊥	ition, sir?	
6	Α.	I actually don't recall learning anything about that	
7	coal	ition.	
8	Q. Are you familiar with the 4H Center for Youth Development		
9	at the University of California Davis?		
10	А.	Again, I don't recall that organization.	
11	Q.	This says it's a summary fact sheet from a report by the	
12	California Safe Schools Coalition and the 4H Center for Youth		
13	Development at the University of California Davis. Do you see		
14	that?		
15	Α.	Can you direct me to where that is. I'm sorry.	
16	Q.	Right at the top.	
17	Α.	34, tab 34?	
18	Q.	Tab 30.	
19	Α.	Oh, I'm sorry.	
20	Q.	Do you have tab 30?	
21	Α.	I do. So I didn't have that in front of me before.	
22	Q.	Okay. And this is a publication from the California Safe	
23	Scho	ools Coalition, correct?	
24	Α.	Correct.	
25	Q.	And I know that you said that you don't remember whether	

1	or not you have seen this before, but let me direct your		
2	attention, on the first page, under "Key Findings."		
3	A. Yes.		
4	Q.	Q. And the first one says:	
5	"Harassment and bullying based on actual or		
6	perceived sexual orientation are pervasive."		
7		Do you see that?	
8	А.	I see that sentence, yeah.	
9	Q.	And the next sentence says:	
10		"7.5 percent of California students reported	
11	being harassed on the basis of actual or		
12	perceived sexual orientation. That		
13	translates to over 200,000 middle school and		
14	high school students harassed every year."		
15	Do you see that?		
16	А.	I do.	
17	Q.	Do you have any reason to disagree with that?	
18	А.	I don't have any basis for knowing one way or the other.	
19	Q.	Did you investigate that	
20	A. Uhm		
21	Q.	as part of what you did?	
22	А.	In terms of harassment in schools?	
23	Q.	Yes.	
24	Α.	No, I did not.	
25	Q.	The next sentence says:	

ī	1		
1		"Harassment based on actual or perceived	
2	sexual orientation has dangerous consequences		
3	for students."		
4	Do you see that?		
5	A. I do.		
6	<b>Q.</b> Do you have any reason to disagree with that?		
7	A. No.		
8	<b>Q.</b> (	Okay. Let me now turn to tab 89. And you will recall	
9	that t	this is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2864, which was an amicus	
10	brief submitted by Professors Eskridge and Cain, who you have		
11	previously identified.		
12	<b>A.</b> 3	Yes.	
13	Q. 7	And I would like to direct your attention to page 17. And	
14	I want to direct your attention to the material at the very top		
15	of the page 17. Take a moment, though, to familiarize yourself		
16	with t	the context.	
17	A. 7	This will take just a moment.	
18	Q. V	When you've finished, let me know.	
19	<b>A.</b> (	Okay. I have read the paragraph.	
20	<b>Q.</b> (	Okay. And the portion that I'm interested in is at the	
21	top of page 17, where Professors Eskridge and Cain say:		
22		"Many prejudice voters favor any measure that	
23	harms or excludes lesbians, gay men,		
24		bisexuals, or transgender persons. And even	
25		moderate voters are reluctant, because of the	

1			
1	anti-gay stereotypes, for example, quote,		
2	predatory homosexuals, closed quote, to,		
3	quote, recruit, closed quote, vulnerable		
4	children and destroy traditional families		
5	that the state long built into its public		
6	education and state policy."		
7	Do you see that?		
8	A. I do.		
9	Q. Do you have any reason to doubt that?		
10	A. That's a compound sentence, so I would like to break it		
11	down.		
12	Q. Okay. Well, let's take it piece by piece.		
13	First, do you believe that there are anti-gay		
14	stereotypes that relate to gays being, quote, predatory		
15	homosexuals who, quote, recruit vulnerable children?		
16	A. I know at least at some time there has been these		
17	stereotypes. I don't know the extent to which. So I believe		
18	that those stereotypes do exist, yes.		
19	Q. And have you investigated the extent to which those		
20	stereotypes exist?		
21	A. No, I have not.		
22	<b>Q.</b> And is there also an anti-gay stereotype that homosexuals		
23	will destroy traditional families, in your view, sir?		
24	A. Well, I yeah		
25	Q. I'm just asking for your view.		

	FT			
1	A. I unde:	rstand. This is a little bit different than the		
2	first one,	first one, it seems to me.		
3	Q. Simple question. Do you			
4	A. Well			
5	Q believe			
6	A. Right.			
7	Q. Based on the investigation that you have done, do you			
8	believe			
9	A. I beli	eve there's a view that homosexuals may certainly		
10	undermine traditional families.			
11	Q. Okay.	Now, do you believe that those anti-gay stereotypes		
12	that you just identified affect some voters, and affected some			
13	voters who voted in favor of Proposition 8?			
14	A. Let me go back. I didn't say I don't think I said the			
15	second one was a stereotype. I think the I said the second			
16	one was there's a view that homosexuals will undermine if			
17	certain events occur with respect to the recognition of			
18	same-sex marriage, that that would undermine traditional			
19	families.			
20	Q. Do you	believe, sir, that there's a stereotype		
21	leaving leaving same-sex marriage aside, okay.			
22	A. Well,	I just don't want to conflate		
23	(	Simultaneous colloquy.)		
24	Q. Listen	to the question, please, sir.		
25	A. All rig	ght.		

1	Q. Do you believe that leaving same-sex marriage aside
2	there is a stereotype, using "stereotype" in the way that
3	you've used that term, okay
4	A. Right.
5	Q that homosexuals undermine traditional families?
6	A. I just don't want to conflate the two.
7	${f Q}$ . Nobody is asking you to conflate the two. I'm asking a
8	simple question.
9	A. About same-sex marriage?
10	Q. No, not about same-sex marriage. I said "leaving same-sex
11	marriage aside." Okay. Leaving same-sex marriage aside.
12	Do you believe that there's an anti-gay stereotype
13	that homosexuals undermine traditional families, even if we
14	didn't have a same-sex marriage issue? Based on your
15	investigation, do you believe that?
16	A. I don't know.
17	Q. You don't know?
18	A. I don't know.
19	${f Q}$ . Okay. Let's deal with the anti-gay stereotypes that you
20	do know, stereotypes that there are predatory homosexuals who
21	recruit vulnerable children.
22	A. Yes.
23	${f Q}$ . Do you think that led somebody, some people, some number
24	of people, to vote for Proposition 8?
25	A. Possibly so.

1	Q. Possibly so, sir?
2	A. Again, when we talk about the polls on Proposition 8
3	Q. I'm not asking for the polls. I'm asking for your opinion
4	as an expert. Do you understand that?
5	A. Yeah.
6	Q. Okay. You came in here saying that you were an expert,
7	and that you had done a study of gay and lesbian political
8	power, and discrimination against gays and lesbians, and
9	whether that was occurring. Correct?
10	A. Yes.
11	Q. Now, in connection with that, did you reach a conclusion
12	as to whether anti-gay stereotypes, including the anti-gay
13	stereotypes that there were predatory homosexuals recruiting
14	vulnerable children, affected some of the voters who voted in
15	favor of Proposition 8?
16	<b>A.</b> My view is that at least some people voted for
17	Proposition 8 on the basis of anti-gay stereotypes and
18	prejudice.
19	${f Q}$ . Okay. Now, what proportion of the people who voted for
20	Proposition 8 did so based on anti-gay stereotypes and
21	prejudice?
22	A. That's what I cannot tell you. And I have seen no poll
23	that would give me that information.
24	Q. Have you done any investigation that would permit you to
25	make any kind of approximation of that?

2609	
------	--

1	A. No, and I don't know anyone who has.	
2	Q. Okay. Let me ask you, now, to turn to tab 82. And this	
3	is the chapter in the book <i>Dangerous Democracy</i> , that you and	
4	Professor Cain wrote.	
5	A. Yes.	
6	Q. And let me ask you to look, first, at page 50.	
7	And under the heading "Minority Rights"	
8	A. Yes.	
9	Q you write:	
10	"One also can expect the initiative process	
11	to produce different outcomes than the	
12	legislative process will, in the areas of	
13	protecting minority rights and promoting	
14	minority interests."	
15	Do you see that?	
16	A. Yes, I do.	
17	$\mathbf{Q}$ . And then you identify several reasons why that is so,	
18	correct?	
19	A. Take a minute to read this.	
20	(Reading) Okay.	
21	<b>Q.</b> Now, if you would turn to page 52. And I'm going to ask	
22	you about the first full paragraph there.	
23	A. Yes.	
24	Q. And this refers to a study that you did of what you	
25	referred to as three high-use initiative states, Oregon,	

1	Colc	orado, and California, correct?
2	Α.	Yes.
3	Q.	And this was a study that covered the prior 40 years,
4	corr	rect?
5	А.	Yes, this was a 1999 study I did.
6	Q.	And it covered the 40 years preceding 1999, correct?
7	А.	It was 1960 to '99, something like that, yes.
8	Q.	39 years?
9	А.	39 years.
10	Q.	Okay. You describe it as covering the past four decades,
11	corr	rect?
12	А.	That's correct.
13	Q.	And let me direct your attention to the middle of that
14	para	agraph, where you say: "The problem, however." Do you see
15	that	?
16	А.	Yes.
17	Q.	(As read)
18		"The problem, however" you write "is
19		that initiatives that directly and
20		differentially affect minorities can easily
21		tap into a strain of anti-minority sentiment
22		in the electorate. The initiatives from the
23		three states in this category"
24		UNIDENTIFIED MEMBER OF THE AUDIENCE: Before I leave,
25	retu	arn the family to Jesus (inaudible).

1 <b>THE COURT:</b> Carry on, Mr. Boies.	
2 MR. BOIES: Thank you, Your Honor.	
3 BY MR. BOIES:	
4 Q. You write:	
5 "The problem, however, is that initiatives	
6 that directly and differentially affect	
7 minorities, can easily tap into a strain of	-
8 anti-minority sentiment in the electorate.	I
9 Do you see that?	
10 <b>A.</b> Yes, I do.	
11 <b>Q.</b> You then go on to say:	
12 "The initiatives from the three states in	
13 this category sought to ban state efforts t	20
14 prevent, quote, private, closed quote, rac:	lal
15 discrimination in housing, restrict busing	to
16 desegregate public schools, restrict state	
17 efforts to protect the rights of homosexual	ls,
18 establish English as the state's official	
19 language, restrict illegal immigration, bar	1
20 state affirmative action for women and	
21 minorities, and restrict bilingual	
22 education."	
23 And was that an accurate description of the	2
24 initiatives that you had studied?	
25 <b>A.</b> Yes. I also said, though, that:	

Ī	1	
1		"These initiatives should not be too easily
2		caricatured as majority efforts to tyrannize
3		minorities."
4	Q.	Well, let's just look at that. What you said, you did
5	have	that was not a complete sentence, was it, that you
6		(Simultaneous colloquy.)
7	А.	some posed that danger, right.
8	Q.	Yes, exactly.
9	А.	Right.
10	Q.	You said:
11		"These initiatives should not be too easily
12		caricatured as majority efforts to tyrannize
13		minorities; although, many of them at least
14		presented that danger."
15		Correct, sir?
16	А.	That's what the sentence says, yes.
17	Q.	And after that you wrote what we just described, correct?
18		"The problem, however"
19		(Simultaneous colloquy.)
20	Q.	(As read)
21		" differentially affect minorities can
22		easily tap into a strain of anti-minority
23		sentiment in the electorate."
24		You wrote that, correct?
25	А.	There's an intervening sentence.
1	1	

1	${f Q}$ . Yes, there is. You wrote, "The problem, however, is that
2	initiatives," et cetera, correct? And then you give some
3	examples of that. Am I correct?
4	A. Before that, I wrote:
5	"Some of the measures, e.g. shifting from a
6	policy of bilingual education, English
7	emersion, arguably represented bona fide, if
8	controversial, efforts to promote the
9	interests of minorities, and enjoyed some
10	support in affected minority communities."
11	${f Q}$ . Yes. And immediately after that, what you say is that
12	some of the measures represented that. And then you went on to
13	say, "The problem however" And you were talking about the
14	problem with these initiatives, correct, sir?
15	A. Yes, I'm wrestling with this question in this paragraph,
16	yes.
17	Q. Well, it was your paragraph, correct?
18	A. It was. Well, I was a coauthor. I can't claim it all
19	myself.
20	Q. No, but you don't reject this; do you, sir?
21	A. I do now.
22	Q. You do now, yes. Testifying as an expert for the
23	defendant, you do now.
24	A. No. In my book that I published last year, I have a
25	different analysis of this issue.

1	Q. In your book, you never said this was wrong, did you, sir?
2	The book you published in 2009, you never said this was wrong,
3	did you?
4	<b>A.</b> It's a totally different analysis of this issue.
5	Q. You've never said this was wrong. Yes or no, did you ever
6	say this was wrong?
7	A. Did I ever say that this prior paragraph was wrong in my
8	book?
9	Q. Yes.
10	A. No, I gave a different analysis.
11	Q. Did you ever say it was wrong? That's a yes or no
12	question.
13	A. Not in those words, no.
14	Q. Did you ever say it was inaccurate?
15	A. Not in those words.
16	Q. Okay. Now, I'm just asking now for your present view,
17	okay. You were describing in this paragraph the four-decade
18	study of initiatives in three high-use initiative states.
19	Do you believe that your description here is
20	inaccurate, as far as that study was concerned?
21	A. I think I would cast it somewhat differently.
22	Q. I'm sure you would. But that's not my question. Okay.
23	You were purporting here
24	A. Yes.
25	<b>Q.</b> to describe the results of a survey that you did,

-	
1	correct?
2	A. Yes, that's correct.
3	Q. Do you believe that you described the results of the
4	survey that you did accurately?
5	A. I think incompletely.
6	Q. Incompletely.
7	Well, let's let's take it one step at a time.
8	When you say, "The problem is that initiatives directly and
9	differentially" or "can directly and differentially affect
10	minorities," do you believe that that is true?
11	A. Yes, I do.
12	${f Q}$ . Okay. And do you believe that initiatives that directly
13	and differentially affect minorities can easily tap into a
14	strain of anti-minority sentiment in the electorate? Do you
15	believe that?
16	A. I think on occasion that can occur.
17	<b>Q.</b> Okay. And do you believe that that has occurred?
18	A. I do.
19	${f Q}$ . Okay. And is it the case that you still believe that the
20	initiatives that you've studied in this category let me ask
21	you, when you say the initiatives from the three states in this
22	category, you're talking about the category of initiatives that
23	directly and differentially affect minorities and that tap into
24	a strain of anti-minority sentiment in the electorate, right?
25	A. Yes.

	-
1	<b>Q.</b> And you give examples of initiatives that directly and
2	differentially affect minorities that tap into a strain of
3	anti-minority sentiment, correct, sir?
4	A. Yes, that's correct.
5	Q. And the initiative examples that you give of that kind
6	include initiatives to restrict state efforts to protect the
7	rights of homosexuals, correct?
8	A. Among several others, yes.
9	Q. Yes, among several others. I didn't in any way mean to
10	imply that was the only minority that was suffering here.
11	You then go on to say:
12	"By contrast, no voter-approved initiatives
13	in those states during that period" of 40
14	years "expressly expanded the rights of
15	minorities."
16	Do you see that?
17	A. Yes, I do.
18	Q. Was that an accurate statement, sir?
19	A. I don't have any reason to disagree with that, at this
20	point, no.
21	Q. Okay. Let me ask you to look at page 42. And let me ask
22	you to look at the very last sentence there, where you write:
23	"Initiative government leads to a higher
24	level of policy responsiveness to the median
25	statewide voters. But it produces biases

1	
1	against individual and minority rights;
2	precisely what the checks and balances system
3	was meant to protect."
4	Do you see that?
5	A. Yes, I do.
6	Q. When you refer there to the "median statewide voters,"
7	what are you referring to?
8	A. This is a political science term. If you look at the
9	electorate and you look at the opinion, the public opinion of
10	the electorate on a distribution, the median is the
11	basically, the opinion in the center of that curve.
12	Q. Let's let's look next at tab 35. And this is your
13	Santa Clara Law Review article, correct?
14	A. I'm getting there.
15	THE COURT: Is this already in evidence?
16	MR. BOIES: It is, Your Honor.
17	THE COURT: Yes.
18	THE WITNESS: Yes, it is.
19	BY MR. BOIES:
20	Q. And I'd like to ask you about some passages here that
21	relate to the same subject that we were talking about, which is
22	the relationship of initiatives to undermining protections for
23	minorities.
24	And I'd like to begin on page 8. In the first full
25	paragraph, the next to the last sentence is what I'm primarily

2617

1	interested in. But, for context, the immediately-preceding
2	sentence says:
3	"First, the process of Populist-oriented
4	initiative lawmaking is not necessarily,
5	quote, more democratic, closed quote, than
6	the representative system, if one conceives
7	of, quote, democracy, closed quote, as not
8	just, quote, majority rule, closed quote, but
9	instead a process that includes a range of
10	democratic norms."
11	You then go on to say:
12	"Second, the substance of Populist-oriented
13	initiative lawmaking tends to undermine
14	representative government and impose
15	majoritarian values at the expense of
16	minority rights."
17	Do you see that?
18	A. I see that.
19	${\tt Q}$ . What did you mean in that sentence by "majoritarian
20	values"?
21	A. I assume what I meant was the viewpoint of the majority of
22	the voters participating in the election.
23	Q. Let me ask you to look, next, at page 12 of this article.
24	At the bottom of the page.
25	A. Yes.

1	Q. Where you write, quote:
2	"All of these consequences of the Populist
3	triumph the threats to minority rights,
4	the pressure on the courts and the
5	undermining of representative government
6	are disturbing to commentators from a range
7	of political persuasions who admire the
8	progressive conception of state government."
9	And when you referred to "commentators from a range
10	of political persuasions," did you have any particular
11	commentators in mind?
12	A. Let me think. Certainly, most critics of the initiative
13	process today come from the left. Early on, in the progressive
14	era, most critics of the initiative process came from the
15	right. For example, William Howard Taft was an early critic of
16	the initiative process.
17	And this is what I've called the Madisonian kind of
18	critique of the initiative process, and this was the framework
19	I was using during this period.
20	Q. Indeed, if you turn to page 33 of your article
21	A. Let's see.
22	<b>Q.</b> at the bottom of the page, this is at footnote 65, you
23	write, quote:
24	"Direct democracy's threat to minority rights
25	is, of course, one of the primary reasons

1Madison and most of the other Founders2favored a representative system replete with3checks and balances. See generally James4Madison, Alexander Hamilton & John Jay the5Federalist Papers."6And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,7when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were8pursuing at this time; is that correct?9A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the10Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct11democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that12period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.13Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society; in your16terms, a left organization?17A. No.18Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in19the left/right spectrum?20A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the21courtroom, but I would say probably so.22Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this23article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first24full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,25I'll read the first two sentences. You write:	-	
<ul> <li>3 checks and balances. See generally James</li> <li>4 Madison, Alexander Hamilton &amp; John Jay the</li> <li>5 Federalist Papers."</li> <li>6 And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,</li> <li>7 when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were</li> <li>8 pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>9 A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>10 Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>11 democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>12 period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>13 Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>15 Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>16 terms, a left organization?</li> <li>17 A. No.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	1	Madison and most of the other Founders
<ul> <li>Madison, Alexander Hamilton &amp; John Jay the Federalist Papers."</li> <li>And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,</li> <li>when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were</li> <li>pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	2	favored a representative system replete with
<ul> <li>Federalist Papers."</li> <li>And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,</li> <li>when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were</li> <li>pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	3	checks and balances. See generally James
<ul> <li>And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,</li> <li>when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were</li> <li>pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	4	Madison, Alexander Hamilton & John Jay the
<ul> <li>7 when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were</li> <li>8 pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>9 A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>10 Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>11 democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>12 period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>13 Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>15 Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>16 terms, a left organization?</li> <li>17 A. No.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	5	Federalist Papers."
<ul> <li>8 pursuing at this time; is that correct?</li> <li>9 A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>10 Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>11 democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>12 period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>13 Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>15 Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>16 terms, a left organization?</li> <li>17 A. No.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	6	And that's what you were referring to a moment ago,
<ul> <li>A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the</li> <li>Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	7	when you talked about the Madisonian analysis that you were
<ul> <li>Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct</li> <li>democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that</li> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	8	pursuing at this time; is that correct?
11 democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that 12 period of my when I was in graduate school, yes. 13 Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society? 14 A. Yes, I am. 15 Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your 16 terms, a left organization? 17 A. No. 18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in 19 the left/right spectrum? 20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the 21 courtroom, but I would say probably so. 22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this 23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first 24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,	9	A. Usually focused on the Federalist Papers. And that's the
<ul> <li>period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	10	Madisonian analysis I was using as a critique to pure or direct
<ul> <li>Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?</li> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	11	democracy, and the disadvantages of that system during that
<ul> <li>A. Yes, I am.</li> <li>Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	12	period of my when I was in graduate school, yes.
<ul> <li>15 Q. And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your</li> <li>16 terms, a left organization?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	13	Q. Are you familiar with the Federalist Society?
<ul> <li>16 terms, a left organization?</li> <li>17 A. No.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	14	A. Yes, I am.
<ul> <li>17 A. No.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	15	${f Q}$ . And would you consider the Federalist Society, in your
<ul> <li>18 Q. Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in</li> <li>19 the left/right spectrum?</li> <li>20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>21 courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	16	terms, a left organization?
<pre>19 the left/right spectrum? 20 A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the 21 courtroom, but I would say probably so. 22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this 23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first 24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</pre>	17	A. No.
<ul> <li>A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the</li> <li>courtroom, but I would say probably so.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this</li> <li>article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first</li> <li>full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,</li> </ul>	18	${f Q}$ . Okay. You'd consider it a right organization, correct, in
21 courtroom, but I would say probably so. 22 Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this 23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first 24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,	19	the left/right spectrum?
Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,	20	A. I don't know if I'm the real expert on that in the
23 article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first 24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,	21	courtroom, but I would say probably so.
24 full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,	22	<b>Q.</b> Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at page 11 of this
	23	article. And I'm interested in the third sentence of the first
25 I'll read the first two sentences. You write:	24	full paragraph there. But just so that you have the context,
	25	I'll read the first two sentences. You write:

1	
1	"With respect to the second substantive
2	concern, minority rights, it is clear that
3	the direct initiative can be and has been
4	used to disadvantage minorities. The checks
5	and balances system of representative
6	government is designed to harmonize minority
7	rule with protection of minority rights."
8	A. I think you meant majority rule with minority rights.
9	Q. I did. And let me just read that, to be clear. And then
10	let me take them one sentence at a time. First you write:
11	"With respect to the second substantive
12	concern, minority rights, it is clear that
13	the direct initiative can be and has been
14	used to disadvantage minorities."
15	That's what you wrote, correct?
16	A. That's correct.
17	Q. And you believe that today, correct, sir?
18	A. I do.
19	Q. And then you next write:
20	"The checks and balances system of
21	representative government is designed to
22	harmonize majority rule with protection of
23	minority rights."
24	And you wrote that at the time, correct?
25	A. I did.

1	Q. And you believe that today, correct?
2	A. Yes, I do.
3	Q. You then write:
4	"In contrast, the direct initiative system by
5	bypassing checks and balances, is weighted
6	heavily towards majority rule at the expense
7	of certain minorities. Racial minorities,
8	illegal immigrants, homosexuals, and criminal
9	defendants have been exposed to the
10	electorate's momentary passions as
11	Californians have adopted a large number of
12	initiatives that represent Populist backlash
13	against representative governments' efforts
14	to protect or promote the interests of racial
15	or other minorities."
16	Do you see that?
17	A. I do.
18	Q. And after your reference to homosexuals in that statement,
19	you have a footnote 68, correct?
20	A. Yes, I do.
21	Q. Now, if you turn to page 34, you'll see footnote 68. And
22	you say:
23	"The recent example is Proposition 22 of
24	2000."
25	Do you see that?
1	

1	A. Yes, I do.
2	Q. Now, was Proposition 22 of 2000 were you saying here
3	that Proposition 22 of 2000 was an example of the direct
4	initiative system bypassing checks and balances at the expense
5	of certain minorities? Is that what you were saying here, sir?
6	A. That's what the footnote indicates.
7	Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at your deposition.
8	A. The footnote is factually incorrect, however. It says
9	that "Proposition 22 constitutionalizes the state ban on
10	same-sex marriages," which it did not.
11	So I would say that the footnote is both factually
12	and analytically incorrect.
13	Q. Well, let me just be sure I understand what you're saying.
14	Obviously, Proposition 22 was a statutory
15	A. That's correct.
16	Q not a constitutional thing. And you got that wrong,
17	you're saying?
18	A. I did.
19	${f Q}_{{f \cdot}}$ Okay. But, nevertheless, regardless of whether you got it
20	wrong whether it was a statute or a constitutional amendment,
21	what you were saying here is that Proposition 22 was an example
22	of the direct initiative system bypassing checks and balances
23	at the expense of certain minorities, in this case the
24	homosexual minority. That's what you were saying here,
25	correct, sir?

1	Α.	That's what I wrote at the time. I no longer believe
2	that	
3	Q.	You no longer believe that. Well, sir, let's see about
4	that	. Look at your deposition, page 162. It's at tab 1. Page
5	162,	lines 22 to 25.
6	А.	Almost there.
7	Q.	Now, first, your deposition was taken in December of 2009,
8	corr	ect?
9	А.	Yes.
10	Q.	Okay. And this was after you wrote your book, correct,
11	sir?	
12	А.	Yes.
13	Q.	Your most recent book, the one that you're referring to?
14	А.	Yes.
15	Q.	And you were asked:
16		"QUESTION: Do you agree that the direct
17		initiative can be and has been used to
18		disadvantage minorities?
19		"ANSWER: I believe that's a fair
20		interpretation of the history of the
21		initiative process."
22		Did you give that testimony under oath on December 9,
23	2009	?
24	Α.	Yes. And I would say the same thing today.
25	Q.	Thank you.

1	Now, let me ask you to turn to tab 80. And this is a
2	article that you wrote in the Seattle University Law Review,
3	that is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2855, correct, sir?
4	A. Tab 8?
5	Q. Tab 80, eight zero.
6	A. Eight zero. Sorry. Okay. I have the article.
7	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
8	Exhibit 2855.
9	<b>MR. THOMPSON:</b> 2856?
10	<b>MR. BOIES:</b> 2855.
11	MR. THOMPSON: Oh, okay. No objection.
12	THE COURT: Very well. 2855 is in.
13	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2855 received in evidence.)
14	BY MR. BOIES:
15	Q. Let me ask you to look at the bottom of page 6. And here
16	you write:
17	"At times, government efforts to assist
18	minorities has stirred resentment, which in
19	turn has fueled counter-efforts to
20	reestablish and reinforce majoritarian
21	interests. At the state level, the
22	initiative process has provided a convenient
23	vehicle for repealing or preempting
24	representative government's efforts to assist
25	minorities. In some states, such as
-	

California and Colorado, voters have approved
a steady stream of such initiatives in recent
decades, nearly all of which have been
challenged in court."
Do you see that?
A. Yes, I do.
${\tt Q}$ . And was that based, in part, on the four-decade study of
initiatives in Oregon, Colorado, and California, that you have
referred to previously?
A. Yes.
Q. In the next paragraph I'm primarily interested in the
third sentence, but, if you wish, I can read the first two
sentences for context. The third sentence says:
"In the American system, courts have long
assumed responsibility for protecting racial
and certain other 'discreet and insular'
minorities, especially when prejudice against
them 'tends seriously to curtail the
operation of those political processes
ordinarily to be relied on to protect
minorities.'"
Do you see that?
A. Yes.
Q. And then you go on to say:
"When an initiative affects a minority thus

	T	
1		protected, it is predictable that after the
2		election the measure's opponents will
3		petition the courts to strike it down. This
4		conflict between the initiative system's
5		tendency to produce measures directed at
6		protected minorities, and the courts'
7		commitment to strictly scrutinize such
8		measures, naturally generates litigation."
9		Do you see that?
10	А.	Yes, I do.
11	Q.	Now, when you referred to "the operation of those
12	poli	itical processes ordinarily to be relied on to protect
13	minc	orities" do you see that?
14	А.	Let me take a look, again.
15	Q.	It's in the sentence where you say
16	А.	Yeah.
17	Q.	(As read)
18		"In the American system, courts have long
19		assumed responsibility for protecting racial
20		and certain other discreet and insular
21		minorities, especially when prejudice against
22		them tends seriously to curtail the operation
23		of those political processes ordinarily to be
24		relied on to protect those minorities."
25		Do you see that? First question

1	А.	Yes.
2	Q.	Do you see where we're
3	A.	Yes, I do.
4	Q.	Now, my question is, when you refer to "those political
5	proc	esses ordinarily to be relied on to protect minorities,"
6	what	political processes are you referring to?
7	Α.	My understanding of this quote, coming from, as I
8	reca	11
9	Q.	This quote that you wrote?
10	Α.	Yeah. I'm quoting somebody else, though, which is Justice
11	Ston	e
12	Q.	Well, you have
13	Α.	I believe.
14	Q.	included a quote from Justice Stone within your
15	sent	ence, correct?
16	Α.	Right. That's correct.
17	Q.	Now, what is your understanding of those political
18	proc	esses ordinarily to be relied on to protect minorities?
19	Α.	I think he's referring to the democratic processes.
20	Q.	Which democratic processes?
21	Α.	Legislatures. That's I think that's what he's
22	refe	rring to, is the legislative process.
23	Q.	Okay. Now, let me ask you to look at tab 35, page 12.
24		And was it accurate, in 2001, to say that:
25		"In California, over the past four

1	decades"
2	A. I'm sorry. Can you direct me to where you're I find
3	the sentence, yeah.
4	Q. (As read)
5	"In California, over the past four decades,
6	approximately two-thirds of all
7	voter-approved initiatives have been
8	challenged in court, and of those, nearly
9	half have been invalidated in part or in
10	their entirety."
11	Was that an accurate statement, sir?
12	A. Many of those didn't involve minority-rights issues, but
13	that's an accurate statement.
14	Q. Well, let's go on to what you write here. You say:
15	"In California and other states, challenge
16	and invalidation rates vary by subject
17	matter."
18	Correct?
19	A. That's correct.
20	${f Q}$ . Which is the point you just made, that some of these
21	related to minority rights, and some didn't.
22	You then go on to say:
23	"Populist-oriented initiatives that affect
24	unpopular minorities or undermine
25	representative government are frequently

1	challenged and sometimes invalidated."
2	Correct?
3	A. That's correct.
4	Q. And then you say:
5	"By contrast, initiatives that seek to
6	protect the environment (a fairly common
7	initiative type) rarely face trouble in the
8	courts."
9	Correct?
10	A. Correct.
11	Q. Now, let me ask you to look at tab 80. This is your
12	Seattle Law Review article, again Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2855.
13	And I would like you to look at page 7.
14	A. Too many binders here. Okay. We are at tab 80?
15	Q. Tab 80, page 7. And this is a passage we've already
16	looked at, but I want to ask you another question in the
17	context of what I've just been examining.
18	The very last sentence, above the heading "Criminal
19	Justice Initiatives," you write:
20	"This conflict between the initiatives
21	system's tendency to produce measures
22	directed at protected minorities, and the
23	courts' commitment to strictly scrutinize
24	such measures, naturally generates
25	litigation."

1	Do you see that?
2	A. Yes.
3	${f Q}$ . And had you made a study of the extent to which
4	initiatives directed at protected minorities had, in fact, been
5	litigated?
6	A. Yes.
7	${\tt Q}$ . And based on that study, you believed that that statement
8	was correct, true?
9	A. Yes, yes.
10	Q. And you believe that statement is correct today, correct?
11	A. Frequent litigation, yes. In terms of "directed at," I'm
12	not sure that I would use that terminology. But affecting,
13	certainly.
14	<b>Q.</b> Now, let me ask you to look at tab 82. And this is
15	Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2857. It is your chapter in the book
16	Dangerous Democracy.
17	And for present purposes, I want to start at page 53.
18	And it's the sentences right above your heading "Initiative
19	Politics and the Courts."
20	And you ask a question there. You ask, quote:
21	"What prevents initiatives from unfairly
22	undermining individual rights and altering
23	the constitutional structure of government?"
24	Do you see that?
25	A. Yes.

1	Q. And you answer: "The courts," correct?
2	A. I do.
3	Q. And would that still be your view?
4	<b>A.</b> I believe that the courts have an important role in
5	checking the initiative system. And my view has broadened
б	beyond this, but that statement, I believe, is true.
7	Q. And, indeed, when you have a initiative that's a
8	constitutional amendment, only the courts can prevent that
9	initiative from unfairly undermining individual rights,
10	correct?
11	A. Unless it's repealed.
12	Q. Yes.
13	While we're on page 53, going down under the heading
14	"Judicial Review and the Counter-Majoritarian Difficulty," the
15	third sentence, you say:
16	"In exercising judicial review, the courts'
17	responsibility is to check majority actions
18	that run counter to constitutional principles
19	(including individual rights, especially
20	those of unpopular minorities)."
21	Do you see that?
22	A. Yes.
23	Q. And as a political scientist, you would agree with that
24	statement today, correct, sir?
25	A. Yeah. I think there's a difference between protecting

1	rights and expanding rights, which is where I get into my
2	you now have the shift in the analysis.
3	But if there's an established right, and it's being
4	violated by the initiative process, then I think the courts
5	have a responsibility for checking that.
6	Q. Right. And when Proposition 8 was passed, gays and
7	lesbians had had the right in California to marry, correct,
8	sir?
9	That's a yes or no question. Or you could say, "I
10	don't know."
11	(Laughter)
12	But it's yes, no, or, I don't know.
13	A. It was a contested question. There was a pending ballot
14	initiative before the Court
15	<b>Q.</b> At the time that Proposition 8 was passed, in the months
16	of July, and August, September, and October, 2008, did gays and
17	lesbians have the right to marry in California, in your
18	opinion, Dr. Miller?
19	Yes, no, or, I don't know?
20	<b>A.</b> The court had issued a decision, and they had a right to
21	marry, yes.
22	Q. So the answer to my question is: Yes?
23	A. Yes. The court had, through that decision, created a
24	right.
25	Q. Now, just as a matter of understanding your terminology,

Ī	
1	the difference between protecting rights and expanding
2	rights
3	A. Yes.
4	Q did Brown against Board of Education protect a right or
5	expand a right, in your view?
6	A. I believe the Fourteenth Amendment was
7	Q. My question, sir, is not what your analysis is. Because
8	we could go all day on some of this. My simple question: In
9	your view as a political scientist, did Brown against Board of
10	Education protect a right or expand a right, as you use those
11	terms?
12	<b>A.</b> I believe it was correctly interpreting the Fourteenth
13	Amendment and protecting the right established in the
14	Fourteenth Amendment.
15	Q. Okay. So you believe that Brown against Board of
16	Education was not expanding a right; it was protecting a right
17	guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment, correct?
18	A. That's my view.
19	Q. Okay. Now, let me ask you to look, next, at page 55. And
20	I'm going to ask you about the paragraph at the bottom of the
21	page. And
22	A. Did you say 55?
23	Q. Tab 82.
24	A. Oh, I'm sorry.
25	Q. The one we're looking at, page 55.

	<b>-</b>	
1	А.	One second.
2	Q.	And the third sentence there says, quote:
3		"If the role of the courts in exercising
4		judicial review is to act as a filter"
5	А.	I'm sorry, Mr. Boies. I'm not sure where we are at. This
6	is pa	age 55?
7	Q.	Page 55.
8	А.	Line
9	Q.	The bottom of the page, the last paragraph, the paragraph
10	that	begins, "The Populist view."
11	А.	Okay. I have it.
12	Q.	It says:
13		"The Populist view that judges should be
14		extra deferential to initiatives has much
15		intuitive appeal. However, as Julian Eule
16		noted, if one accepts the underlying
17		rationale for judicial review, this is in
18		fact 180 degrees off the mark."
19		Do you see that?
20	А.	I do.
21	Q.	You then go on to write:
22		"If the role of the courts in exercising
23		judicial review is to act as a filter to
24		protect constitutional principles and
25		minority rights against majoritarian attack,

	then the courts need to be more vigilant, not
	less, when reviewing initiatives."
	Do you see that?
Α.	I do.
Q.	And you then go on to give some reasons for that, correct?
Α.	Yes.
Q.	And one of the reasons, number one, you say:
	" in a representative system, the courts
	are but one of the many institutional checks
	on majority rule, whereas in the initiative
	process, the courts are the only
	institutional filter, the check of first and
	last resort."
	Do you see that?
Α.	Yes.
Q.	You then go on to say:
	"As we have argued, it is easier for
	violations of minority rights or other
	constitutional norms to emerge from an
	otherwise unfiltered majoritarian process
	than one in which there are multiple checks
	and balances."
	Do you see that?
Α.	Yes.
Q.	Now, you believed that at the time, correct, sir?
	Q. A. Q. A. Q.

1	A. Okay. This is compound now. We've got
2	Q. All I'm asking you is whether you believed it when you
3	wrote it.
4	A. Which part, the paragraph, or the subparagraph 1?
5	Q. All of it, sir.
6	(Laughter)
7	Did you believe all of this paragraph at the time you
8	wrote it?
9	<b>A.</b> Uhm, to an extent. This was a coauthored article.
10	Q. I understand. But you didn't disagree with this, did you,
11	at the time?
12	A. I was exploring this idea. I had read this article by
13	Julian Eule. I wasn't quite sure whether there was merit to
14	it. The court should use extra you've asked me about the
15	paragraph saying that the Court should be more vigilant, not
16	less, in reviewing initiatives.
17	That's a view of some in the academy. Others have
18	the opposite view, that courts should be more deferential to
19	initiatives.
20	And I was exploring the view that they should be
21	more more exacting in their review.
22	Q. Sure. This is a little bit different than a situation
23	where you say you saw the light and changed your mind. Here
24	I'm just asking about what you believed at the time you wrote
25	this.

Ī	
1	You don't say here that you're exploring the issue,
2	do you?
3	A. No, I don't.
4	Q. No. And you don't say, "Maybe this is right, and maybe
5	this is wrong; I don't know." You say this pretty positively,
б	don't you?
7	A. I probably should have phrased it differently because I
8	don't think I strongly held this view at any time.
9	I think the better view is that the Court should
10	exercise the same in terms of we can talk about sub 1 and
11	those issues. But in terms of judicial review of initiatives,
12	I think the better view is that initiatives should be treated
13	the same as enactments of the legislature.
14	Q. Well, let's look at number 1.
15	A. Okay.
16	Q. The first sentence.
17	" in a representative system, the courts
18	are but one of many institutional checks on
19	majority rule"
20	You would agree with that today, correct?
21	A. Yes, I do.
22	Q. And then:
23	" whereas in the initiative process, the
24	courts are the only institutional filter, the
25	check of first and last resort."

1	And in California, at least, you would agree with	
2	that statement today, correct?	
3	A. Yes. I don't	
4	Q. Okay. If the answer is "yes," we don't have to go into	
5	more.	
6	<b>A.</b> Well, in terms of actually defeating the initiative	
7	institutionally, I mean, there are filters in terms of the	
8	attorney general's ballot and summary. And there are other	
9	institutional actors that have a role	
10	Q. Yes, but	
11	(Simultaneous colloquy.)	
12	<b>Q.</b> once the initiative is passed, once the initiative is	
13	passed, the only filter is the courts, correct, in California	
14	at least?	
15	A. Unless the initiative, by its own terms, allows for	
16	legislative amendment or repeal.	
17	Q. And Proposition 8 didn't do that, did it?	
18	A. Did not.	
19	Q. Okay. You then say in this article:	
20	"It is easier for violation of minority	
21	rights or other constitutional norms to	
22	emerge from an otherwise unfiltered	
23	majoritarian process than one in which there	
24	are multiple checks and balances."	
25	Do you see that?	

А.	Yes.
Q.	Now, first, that is something that you did believe at this
time	. And you wrote it repeatedly, in article after article,
at t	his time, correct, sir?
А.	At that time, I believed that, yes.
Q.	Okay.
А.	In terms of the standard of judicial review
Q.	Excuse me, what?
Α.	In terms of the standard of judicial review in the
prec	eding paragraph
Q.	Wait a minute. Wait a minute, sir. Wait a minute.
	You say here:
	"It is easier for violation of minority
	rights or other constitutional norms to
	emerge from an otherwise unfiltered
	majoritarian process than one in which there
	are multiple checks and balances."
	That's what you wrote here, correct?
А.	I'm not contesting that.
Q.	And you wrote the substance of that repeatedly, and we've
show	n you a number of examples
А.	Yes.
Q.	of that, correct?
A.	Yes.
Q.	And you clearly believed that, correct?
	Q. time at t A. Q. A. prec Q. A. show A. Q. show A.

1	A. Yes.
2	Q. Okay. Let me ask you to look at Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2856.
3	THE COURT: That's tab
4	MR. BOIES: I'm sorry, that's at tab 81. 81.
5	BY MR. BOIES:
6	Q. And, in particular, I want you to look at page 10. And
7	this is an article "Anatomy of a Backlash," written by you,
8	correct, sir?
9	<b>A.</b> This is a conference paper. It was never published.
10	Q. This was prepared for delivery at the 2005 Annual Meeting
11	of the American Political Science Association, correct?
12	<b>A.</b> Yes. I've already testified about that.
13	Q. In fact, this was one of the articles you testified about
14	on direct examination, correct?
15	A. Yes.
16	Q. This was one of the articles that you were listing when
17	you were being qualified as an expert, correct?
18	A. That's correct.
19	Q. And on page 10, you say and this is 11 lines from the
20	bottom of the page. It's the sentence that begins, "Once this
21	majority."
22	A. Yes.
23	${f Q}$ . And the majority that you're referring to there is the
24	majority that passes a initiative, correct?
25	A. Yes.

1	Q.	You say, quote:
2		"Once this majority embeds its preference in
3		the state constitution, neither the state
4		legislature nor the state court can undue the
5		provision. As a consequence, the federal
6		courts provide the only institutional check
7		on the new constitutional provision."
8		Correct?
9	Α.	That's correct.
10	Q.	And you believed that when you delivered this paper in
11	2005	, correct?
12	Α.	Yes.
13	Q.	And you believe that today, correct?
14	Α.	It depends on the institutional rules of the state.
15	Q.	Sir, the state you're talking about here the state
16	we'r	e talking about throughout this trial is California,
17	corr	rect?
18	Α.	Right. So when we
19	Q.	And you know
20	Α.	say the
21		(Simultaneous colloquy.)
22	Q.	And you know that in California, once an initiative is
23	pass	ed, okay
24	А.	Yeah.
25	Q.	as you write here, the federal courts provide the only

1	institutional check on the new state constitutional provision?	
2	A. The legislature could put something back on the ballot, or	•
3	the people could, to repeal it.	
4	2. But, again, it has to go back to the same majoritarian	
5	group that passed it in the first place, correct?	
6	A. I'd reject that. It's a different majority in every	
7	election. It's a different electorate in every election.	
8	2. Do the prejudices and stereotypes of that electorate	
9	change, in your view?	
10	A. Yes. If you compare all the evidence over time, there's	
11	much less stereotyping and prejudice against many minority	
12	groups.	
13	2. And that's true for, in your view, all minority groups,	
14	correct?	
15	A. I believe so. I think in particular if you want to	
16	look at this Proposition 22 in	
17	2. Do you remember what my question was?	
18	A. Yes.	
19	2. What was my question?	
20	A. Maybe you should re-ask the question.	
21	2. Is it true of all minority groups?	
22	A. That	
23	2. That, in your view	
24	A. Stereotyping and prejudice	
25	2. Is being reduced.	

<ul> <li>A. I'd have to look more closely at that. But, in general, I</li> <li>think we have less stereotyping and prejudice in the</li> <li>United States than we used to.</li> <li>Q. But you recognize there are still stereotyping and</li> <li>prejudice against gays and lesbians today, correct?</li> <li>A. I do.</li> <li>Q. And</li> <li>A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>You identified the federal hate orimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>3 United States than we used to.</li> <li>4 Q. But you recognize there are still stereotyping and</li> <li>5 prejudice against gays and lesbians today, correct?</li> <li>6 A. I do.</li> <li>7 Q. And</li> <li>8 A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>9 Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>10 the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>11 stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>12 A. That's correct.</li> <li>13 Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>14 You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>17 lesbian political power.</li> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>10 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>14 That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>15 There have been executive orders</li> <li>20 Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>21 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	1	A. I'd have to look more closely at that. But, in general, I
<ul> <li>4</li> <li>Q. But you recognize there are still stereotyping and prejudice against gays and lesbians today, correct?</li> <li>A. I do.</li> <li>Q. And</li> <li>A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation. You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that, in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	2	think we have less stereotyping and prejudice in the
<ul> <li>5 prejudice against gays and lesbians today, correct?</li> <li>A. I do.</li> <li>7 Q. And</li> <li>8 A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>9 Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>10 the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>11 stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>12 A. That's correct.</li> <li>13 Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>14 You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>17 lesbian political power.</li> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>10 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>14 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>20 There have been executive orders</li> <li>21 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>22 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	3	United States than we used to.
<ul> <li>A. I do.</li> <li>Q. And</li> <li>B. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> </ul>	4	Q. But you recognize there are still stereotyping and
<ul> <li>7 Q. And</li> <li>8 A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>9 Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>10 the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>11 stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>12 A. That's correct.</li> <li>13 Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>14 You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>17 lesbian political power.</li> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>10 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>22 There have been executive orders</li> <li>20. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	5	prejudice against gays and lesbians today, correct?
<ul> <li>A. I believe it's less than in the past.</li> <li>9 Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation. You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that, in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	б	A. I do.
<ul> <li>9 Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of</li> <li>10 the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by</li> <li>11 stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>12 A. That's correct.</li> <li>13 Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>14 You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>17 lesbian political power.</li> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>22 There have been executive orders</li> <li>20 Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	7	Q. And
10 the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by 11 stereotypes and prejudice, correct? 12 A. That's correct. 13 Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation. 14 You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you 15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you 16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and 17 lesbian political power. 18 A. That was one indice of it. 19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that, 20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power? 21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. 22 There have been executive orders 23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was 24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and	8	<b>A.</b> I believe it's less than in the past.
<ul> <li>stereotypes and prejudice, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	9	Q. But you don't have any idea how many or what percentage of
<ul> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	10	the voters in favor of Proposition 8 were motivated by
<ul> <li>Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.</li> <li>You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	11	stereotypes and prejudice, correct?
<ul> <li>You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you</li> <li>described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you</li> <li>could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and</li> <li>lesbian political power.</li> <li>A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	12	A. That's correct.
15 described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and lesbian political power. 18 A. That was one indice of it. 19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that, in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power? 21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. 22 There have been executive orders 23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was 24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and	13	Q. Let me turn to the subject of hate crimes legislation.
<pre>16 could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and 17 lesbian political power. 18 A. That was one indice of it. 19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that, 20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power? 21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. 22 There have been executive orders 23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was 24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</pre>	14	You identified the federal hate crimes law, which you
<ul> <li>17 lesbian political power.</li> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>22 There have been executive orders</li> <li>23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	15	described as the Matthew Shepard law, as the example that you
<ul> <li>18 A. That was one indice of it.</li> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>22 There have been executive orders</li> <li>23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	16	could come up with of a federal law that demonstrated gay and
<ul> <li>19 Q. Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,</li> <li>20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?</li> <li>21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>22 There have been executive orders</li> <li>23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	17	lesbian political power.
20 in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power? 21 A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other. 22 There have been executive orders 23 Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was 24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and	18	A. That was one indice of it.
<ul> <li>A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.</li> <li>There have been executive orders</li> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	19	${f Q}$ . Oh. Were there other federal laws that were passed that,
There have been executive orders Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and	20	in your view, demonstrate gay and lesbian political power?
<ul> <li>Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was</li> <li>about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and</li> </ul>	21	A. That's the one I examined. I can't think of any other.
24 about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and	22	There have been executive orders
	23	Q. Sir, do you understand the question? The question was
25 lesbian political power.	24	about laws that were passed, that you think demonstrate gay and
	25	lesbian political power.

<ol> <li>A. That's one I offered in my report. And I don't have</li> <li>Q. The only one, correct?</li> <li>A. In terms of federal legislation coming out of Congress.</li> <li>Q. All federal legislation comes out of Congress, correct?</li> <li>A. Yes. There is also federal regulations.</li> <li>Q. But all federal legislation comes out of congress?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ol>			
<ul> <li>A. In terms of federal legislation coming out of Congress.</li> <li>Q. All federal legislation comes out of Congress, correct?</li> <li>A. Yes. There is also federal regulations.</li> <li>Q. But all federal legislation comes out of congress?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	1	Α.	That's one I offered in my report. And I don't have
<ul> <li>4 Q. All federal legislation comes out of Congress, correct?</li> <li>5 A. Yes. There is also federal regulations.</li> <li>6 Q. But all federal legislation comes out of congress?</li> <li>7 A. That's correct.</li> <li>8 Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>9 passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>11 A. He was an African American, right?</li> <li>12 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	2	Q.	The only one, correct?
<ul> <li>5 A. Yes. There is also federal regulations.</li> <li>6 Q. But all federal legislation comes out of congress?</li> <li>7 A. That's correct.</li> <li>8 Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>9 passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>20 And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>21 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>22 And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	3	А.	In terms of federal legislation coming out of Congress.
<ul> <li>6 Q. But all federal legislation comes out of congress?</li> <li>7 A. That's correct.</li> <li>8 Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>9 passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	4	Q.	All federal legislation comes out of Congress, correct?
<ul> <li>7 A. That's correct.</li> <li>8 Q. And this is the only federal legislation that has been</li> <li>9 passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	5	А.	Yes. There is also federal regulations.
<ul> <li>8</li> <li>9. And this is the only federal legislation that has been passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>10</li> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	6	Q.	But all federal legislation comes out of congress?
<ul> <li>passed that you believe demonstrates the political power of</li> <li>gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	7	Α.	That's correct.
<ul> <li>10 gays and lesbians, correct?</li> <li>11 A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	8	Q.	And this is the only federal legislation that has been
<ul> <li>A. That was the only one I identified.</li> <li>Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	9	pass	ed that you believe demonstrates the political power of
<ul> <li>12 Q. And it's the only one you know, correct?</li> <li>13 A. That's correct.</li> <li>14 Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15 was?</li> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	10	gays	and lesbians, correct?
<ul> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	11	Α.	That was the only one I identified.
<ul> <li>14</li> <li>Q. Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation</li> <li>15</li> <li>was?</li> <li>16</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	12	Q.	And it's the only one you know, correct?
<ul> <li>15 was?</li> <li>A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	13	Α.	That's correct.
<ul> <li>16 A. The Matthew Shepard Bill.</li> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	14	Q.	Now, do you know what the formal name of that legislation
<ul> <li>17 Q. Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you</li> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	15	was?	
<ul> <li>18 it was the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?</li> <li>19 A. That's correct.</li> <li>20 Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>21 A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	16	Α.	The Matthew Shepard Bill.
<ol> <li>A. That's correct.</li> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ol>	17	Q.	Actually, would it refresh your recollection if I told you
<ul> <li>Q. And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?</li> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	18	it w	as the Matthew Shepard and James Byrd Bill?
<ul> <li>A. He was a victim of hate crime.</li> <li>Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	19	Α.	That's correct.
<ul> <li>22 Q. And he was an African American, right?</li> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	20	Q.	And you know who James Byrd was, don't you?
<ul> <li>23 A. Yes, he was.</li> <li>24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was</li> </ul>	21	Α.	He was a victim of hate crime.
24 Q. And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was	22	Q.	And he was an African American, right?
	23	A.	Yes, he was.
25 supported not only by gays and lesbians, but by the African	24	Q.	And this Matthew Shepard and James Byrd legislation was
	25	supp	orted not only by gays and lesbians, but by the African

Ĩ	1		
1	Amer	ican community and a wide variety of other minorities,	
2	corre	correct?	
3	А.	African Americans were already protected under hate crimes	
4	legi	slation, though.	
5	Q.	This legislation was supported by not only gays and	
6	lesb	ians, but by the African American community as well,	
7	corre	ect, sir?	
8	А.	There was a coalition that supported this, that's correct.	
9	Q.	And, indeed, this legislation was something that was	
10	valua	able not only to gays and lesbians, but to every citizen in	
11	this	country, correct?	
12	А.	I I don't know what you mean by that.	
13	Q.	Don't you feel, as an individual citizen, that prohibiting	
14	hate	crimes benefits you?	
15	А.	Yes, I do.	
16	Q.	So this was legislation that benefited every citizen in	
17	this	country, correct?	
18	А.	It particularly benefited those groups that are targeted	
19	for h	nate crimes.	
20	Q.	Yes, but it's also something that you believe and the vast	
21	majo	rity of Americans believe benefits everybody, correct?	
22	А.	In terms of good public policy?	
23	Q.	Yes.	
24	Α.	Many Americans believe it's a good thing to be able to	
25	prote	ect victims of hate crime, yes. And I I agree with	

1	that.	
2	<b>Q.</b> A	and, incidentally, you're familiar with Megan's Law; are
3	you no	ot?
4	<b>A.</b> Y	Zes, I am.
5	<b>Q.</b> A	and Megan's Law was something that was adopted because
6	Megan,	who was a young girl, was kidnapped, raped, and killed,
7	correc	t?
8	А. Т	That's correct.
9	<b>Q.</b> A	and Megan's Law enjoyed wide popular support, correct?
10	<b>A.</b> I	believe that's true, yes.
11	<b>Q.</b> A	and you wouldn't view the passage of Megan's Law as
12	demonstrating the political power of children, would you? Or	
13	would you? Maybe you would.	
14		(Laughter)
15	<b>A.</b> I	don't know. I mean, I think there was a lot of concern
16	about children. And to the extent that that's manifest in	
17	politi	cal mobilization and support for children's rights
18	advoca	ates, I mean, I would have to look I haven't actually
19	examin	ned it very closely.
20	<b>Q.</b> S	So you think this Megan's Law might have been the result
21	of pol	itical power of little girls who were raped and killed?
22	A. N	No, I think sympathetic allies.
23	<b>Q.</b> S	Sympathetic allies. That was exactly my actually, the
24	point	I was trying to make.
25		When you have things like hate crimes, that is

<ul> <li>something that virtually all Americans believe ought to be</li> <li>adopted, correct? We ought to prohibit that. That's a</li> <li>widely-held view in this country?</li> <li>A. It's a widely-held view. When you get into the details,</li> <li>there can be reasons for concern.</li> <li>Q. Whether or not there are reasons for concern, you would</li> <li>agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to</li> <li>prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is?</li> <li>A. Fighting is often about the details of what the</li> <li>legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we</li> <li>should criminalize hate crimes.</li> <li>Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation</li> <li>A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with</li> <li>some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</li> <li>Q. And where do those statistics comes from.</li> </ul>	
widely-held view in this country? A. It's a widely-held view. When you get into the details, there can be reasons for concern. Q. Whether or not there are reasons for concern, you would agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is? A. Fighting is often about the details of what the legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we should criminalize hate crimes. Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
<ul> <li>A. It's a widely-held view. When you get into the details, there can be reasons for concern.</li> <li>Q. Whether or not there are reasons for concern, you would agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is?</li> <li>A. Fighting is often about the details of what the legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we should criminalize hate crimes.</li> <li>Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation</li> <li>A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</li> </ul>	
5 there can be reasons for concern. 6 Q. Whether or not there are reasons for concern, you would agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to 8 prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is? 9 A. Fighting is often about the details of what the 10 legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we 11 should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
<ul> <li>6 Q. Whether or not there are reasons for concern, you would agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to</li> <li>8 prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is?</li> <li>9 A. Fighting is often about the details of what the</li> <li>10 legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we</li> <li>11 should criminalize hate crimes.</li> <li>12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation</li> <li>13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with</li> <li>14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</li> </ul>	
<pre>7 agree that it is a very widely-held view that we ought to 8 prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is? 9 A. Fighting is often about the details of what the 10 legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we 11 should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</pre>	
<pre>8 prohibit hate crimes, regardless of what the minority is? 9 A. Fighting is often about the details of what the 10 legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we 11 should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</pre>	
9 A. Fighting is often about the details of what the legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
10 legislation says. But there's a widely-held view that we 11 should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
<pre>11 should criminalize hate crimes. 12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?</pre>	
12 Q. Now, have you looked at hate crimes in your investigation 13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
13 A. I haven't looked at it in depth, but I am familiar with 14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	
14 some statistics about hate crimes, yes?	?
15 Q. And where do those statistics comes from.	
16 <b>A.</b> There's FBI statistics. I think I also looked at some	
17 from Los Angeles County.	
18 Q. Well, let me show you some documents and see if this is	
19 what you looked at. Let me ask you and to move things	
20 along, let me ask you to look at tabs 12, 13, 14, and 15, whic	h
21 are respectively Plaintiffs' Exhibits 491, 492, 493, and 494.	
22 And these are the Hate Crime Statistics from the	
23 Uniform Crime Report of the United States Department of	
24 Justice, for the years 2005, 2006, 2007, and 2008.	
25 <b>A.</b> I'm sorry, can you tell me the tabs again.	

1	Q.	Tab 12 through 15.
2	Α.	Okay. Thank you.
3	Q.	And were these statistics that you looked at?
4	Α.	I believe I've reviewed these, yes.
5	Q.	And did you discern from this that the second largest
6	mino	rity that was targeted by hate crimes were gays and
7	lesb	ians?
8	Α.	I need to refresh my memory by looking at the chart.
9	Q.	Let me begin with Exhibit 494, which is behind tab 15,
10	which are the Hate Crime Statistics for 2008, that were	
11	published November 23, 2009.	
12	Α.	Okay.
13	Q.	And what minority was most subject to violent hate crimes,
14	if y	rou know?
15	Α.	Was most?
16	Q.	Yeah let me let me ask you independent of these
17	exhi	bits.
18	Α.	Yeah.
19	Q.	Do you have an opinion as to what minority is most subject
20	to v	iolent hate crimes?
21	Α.	I would guess that gays and lesbians are high. Racial
22	mino	rities. And there's I think, those would be the two.
23	Q.	Now, have you investigated that as part of your analysis?
24	Α.	Not closely, no. I've reviewed some of these reports.
25	Q.	Now, adjusting for percent of the population, do you have
-		

<ol> <li>a judgment as to what minority is most subject to hate crime</li> <li>generally?</li> <li>A. I would have to take a closer look at it.</li> <li>Q. And you've not done that?</li> <li>A. Not in terms of per capita of the population.</li> </ol>	s,
<ul> <li>3 A. I would have to take a closer look at it.</li> <li>4 Q. And you've not done that?</li> </ul>	
4 Q. And you've not done that?	
5 <b>A.</b> Not in terms of per capita of the population.	
6 It's also, again, as I said, difficult to know wha	t
7 the the actual number of gays and lesbians in the populat	ion
8 is.	
9 <b>Q.</b> Do you have an estimate of that?	
10 <b>A.</b> I've only derived that from other people's estimates.	
11 <b>Q.</b> Do you have an opinion on that?	
12 <b>A.</b> Not not a very well-formed one. But it's somewhere	in
13 the neighborhood of, maybe, 5 percent. But it could go eith	er
14 direction.	
15 MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'	
16 Exhibits 491, 492, 493, and 494.	
17 MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.	
18 <b>THE COURT:</b> Very well. Those exhibits will be	
19 admitted.	
20 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 491, 492, 493 and 494 receiv	ed
21 in evidence.)	
22 BY MR. BOIES:	
23 Q. Now, you also said you thought you'd looked at some	
24 statistics for California or Los Angeles. Do you recall tha	t?
25 <b>A.</b> Yes.	

	MILLER	- CROSS EXAMINATION / BOIES	2651
Q.	Let me ask you t	o look at Exhibit 675, which is	behind tab
100,	and Exhibit 834,	which is behind tab 92.	
	And these r	elate to hate crimes in Califor	nia and Los
Ange	les County, corre	ect?	
А.	Yes.		
	THE COURT:	Let's see. We're dealing with	
	MR. BOIES:	Exhibit 675, which is behind t	ab 100,

which is "Hate Crime in California 2007." 8

9 THE COURT: Tab 100?

10 MR. BOIES: Tab 100.

MR. THOMPSON: It's not in my binder.

12 MR. BOIES: Maybe perhaps -- is it 102 of your

13 binder?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

11

25

14 **MR. THOMPSON:** 2007?

15 MR. BOIES: Yes.

16 MR. THOMPSON: Yes, sir.

17 MR. BOIES: I apologize.

THE COURT: Tab 102? 18

19 MR. BOIES: Tab 102.

**THE COURT:** 102. 20

**MR. BOIES:** 102. 21

**THE COURT:** 102 is 675. 22

23 MR. BOIES: "Hate Crime in California 2007."

24 THE COURT: Right. And tab 92?

MR. BOIES: Tab 92 should be "Hate Crime Report

1	2008," from Los Angeles County Commission on Human Relations.
2	THE COURT: I believe that it is 834.
3	MR. BOIES: I would offer Exhibits 675 and 834.
4	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, Your Honor.
5	THE COURT: Very well. They are admitted.
6	(Plaintiffs' Exhibits 675 and 834 received in
7	evidence.)
8	BY MR. BOIES:
9	Q. Were these documents that you reviewed?
10	A. I believe I reviewed these, yes.
11	Q. Now, you described yesterday all the powerful, in your
12	words, political allies that gays and lesbians had in
13	California. Do you recall that?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. And, nevertheless, you acknowledge that Proposition 8
16	passed, correct?
17	A. I acknowledged that it passed.
18	Q. And the reason it passed was because of religion, correct,
19	sir?
20	A. I don't know if I would agree with that.
21	Q. You don't?
22	A. No.
23	Q. Okay. First, let's go to your demonstrative number 22.
24	And in this demonstrative that's going to be coming
25	up, you talked about the religions that supported gay and

1	lesb	ian rights; do you recall that generally?
2	А.	I recall that generally, yes.
3		(Document displayed)
4	Q.	And you didn't have a chart that described the religions
5	that	opposed gay and lesbian rights, did you?
6	А.	That's correct. This is a rebuttal report.
7	Q.	And on tab or demonstrative 22. You talk about the
8	Cali	fornia Council of Churches?
9	А.	Yes.
10	Q.	And you say it represents denominations with more than
11	1.5	million members, correct?
12	А.	Yes.
13	Q.	And then you list denominations, correct?
14	А.	Yeah. This is not an exhaustive list of their membership,
15	but	this is some of them.
16	Q.	Now, it's also not a list of churches that support gay
17	marr	iage, is it.
18	А.	Well, the organization
19	Q.	Sir
20	А.	(Continuing) to which the churches belong
21	Q.	Sir, can I ask you to listen to the question?
22	Α.	Yes.
23	Q.	Do the churches that are listed here support gay marriage?
24	Α.	Some of them do.
25	Q.	And?

ī	1	
1	А.	And all of them belong to an organization that promotes
2	it.	
3	Q.	And? Some of them don't, correct, sir?
4	А.	Well, they are still part of this organization, which is
5	advoo	cating on behalf of same-sex marriage. So it's hard to say
б	that	they don't support same-sex marriage.
7	Q.	Professor Miller, do churches put out statements about
8	what	their position is with respect to same-sex marriage?
9	А.	The national or international organizations do, yes.
10	Q.	And did you look at those?
11	А.	I did, through the Pew report, yes.
12	Q.	And by looking at those, could you tell that some of the
13	churo	ches listed here do not support same-sex marriage, or not?
14	Α.	Some of the national, international organizations do not
15	or	n this list do not; but, obviously, the local units of
16	these	e organizations belong to the California Council of
17	Churo	ches, which opposed Proposition 8.
18	Q.	Do you belong to organizations that have views different
19	than	yours, that publish views different than yours?
20	А.	Yes.
21	Q.	Okay. And so the mere fact that you are a member of an
22	organ	nization that has a view, doesn't mean that you have that
23	view	, correct?
24	Α.	That's correct.
25	Q.	So the mere fact that these churches are members of the

<ul> <li>California Council of Churches, doesn't mean that they have the same view on same-sex marriage as the California Council of Churches, correct?</li> <li>A. My view is that many</li> <li>Q. No, no. Please, just listen to the question. Do you remember the question?</li> <li>A. Why don't you restate it, please.</li> <li>Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex</li> <li>marriage, correct?</li> <li>A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even though the national or international hierarchy does not.</li> <li>Q. Sir, that may or may not be so, as you just said.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Churches, correct?</li> <li>A. My view is that many</li> <li>Q. No, no. Please, just listen to the question. Do you</li> <li>remember the question?</li> <li>A. Why don't you restate it, please.</li> <li>Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the</li> <li>California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share</li> <li>the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex</li> <li>marriage, correct?</li> <li>A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local</li> <li>units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even</li> <li>though the national or international hierarchy does not.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>A. My view is that many</li> <li>Q. No, no. Please, just listen to the question. Do you</li> <li>remember the question?</li> <li>A. Why don't you restate it, please.</li> <li>Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the</li> <li>California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share</li> <li>the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex</li> <li>marriage, correct?</li> <li>A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local</li> <li>units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even</li> <li>though the national or international hierarchy does not.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>9. No, no. Please, just listen to the question. Do you</li> <li>remember the question?</li> <li>A. Why don't you restate it, please.</li> <li>9. The mere fact that these churches are members of the</li> <li>9 California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share</li> <li>10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex</li> <li>11 marriage, correct?</li> <li>12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local</li> <li>13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even</li> <li>14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.</li> </ul>
<pre>6 remember the question? 7 A. Why don't you restate it, please. 8 Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the 9 California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share 10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex 11 marriage, correct? 12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.</pre>
<ul> <li>7 A. Why don't you restate it, please.</li> <li>8 Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the</li> <li>9 California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share</li> <li>10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex</li> <li>11 marriage, correct?</li> <li>12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local</li> <li>13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even</li> <li>14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.</li> </ul>
8 Q. The mere fact that these churches are members of the 9 California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share 10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex 11 marriage, correct? 12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
9 California Council of Churches, does not mean that they share 10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex 11 marriage, correct? 12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
10 the opinion of the California Council of Churches on same-sex 11 marriage, correct? 12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
<pre>11 marriage, correct? 12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.</pre>
12 A. The problem is the definition of "church," because local 13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
13 units of these churches may well support same-sex marriage even 14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
14 though the national or international hierarchy does not.
15 Q. Sir, that may or may not be so, as you just said.
16 However, my question is: The California Council of Churches
17 has a position on same-sex marriage?
18 A. It supports it.
19 Q. The mere fact that these churches and denominations that
20 you list here are members of the Council of Churches does not
21 mean that they support gay marriage, correct?
22 Because you can be a member of an organization and
23 not necessarily agree with every position that that
24 organization takes, correct?
25 <b>A.</b> If you strongly disagree, you would probably leave the

1	organization; but I would agree that in at least some form
2	with your statement, yes.
3	Q. Incidentally, you say there are 1.5 million members of
4	denominations that belong to the Council of Churches. How many
5	members of the Catholic church are there in California?
6	A. I don't know if I can recall off the top of my head.
7	It's, I believe, the largest denomination in the State of
8	California.
9	Q. The largest denomination. And does it have 30 percent of
10	the electorate?
11	A. That sounds about right, that 30 percent of the electorate
12	identifies well, I'm not sure if it's the electorate. I
13	think it's more the population.
14	Q. Thirty percent of the population?
15	A. Which is a different thing.
16	Q. Well, and, actually, you probably ought to use population,
17	because this is 1.5 million members. It's not members of the
18	electorate. It's members of the churches.
19	So if we take a comparable number for Catholics,
20	what's the comparable number?
21	A. I'd have to check. I don't know
22	Q. Approximately, sir?
23	A. A third of 36 million.
24	Q. Twelve million?
25	A. Twelve million maybe.

1	Q. So 1.5 million members of the California Council of
2	Churches, 12 million members of the Catholic church, correct?
3	A. Yes. And I should say for both of these, these numbers
4	are contested, because there is difficulty in estimating church
5	membership. Different denominations measure by different
6	means, either by church attendance or the by individual's
7	self-identification.
8	And so with that caveat, I think it's fair to say
9	there are more Catholics in California than members of these
10	organizations.
11	Q. You say it's contested. Do you have an opinion as to
12	whether or not approximately 30 percent of California's
13	population identify as Roman Catholics?
14	A. I think "identify" I don't know how closely they are
15	connected to the church, whether they attend worship services
16	or but I think about a third identify as Catholic.
17	Q. And what is the next largest religious group in
18	California?
19	A. Category?
20	Q. Yes.
21	A. This is, again, based on, I believe, Pew research studies.
22	They identify Evangelicals as the second largest group. And
23	Evangelicals is a broad category. It's not hierarchy like the
24	Roman Catholic church.
25	Q. And what percentage of Californians identify as

1	Evang	gelicals?
2	А.	I think in these studies, again, where the figures are not
3		lly clear
4		No, no. I'm asking for your opinion.
	Q.	
5	Α.	My opinion
6	Q.	In your opinion.
7	Α.	With the caveats I have given about the difficulty of
8	measu	arement, I would say about 20 percent.
9	Q.	That's your best judgment?
10	А.	That's my best judgment.
11	Q.	Okay. So you've got 30 percent Catholic and 20 percent
12	Evang	gelical, correct?
13	А.	In the population.
14	Q.	And that would if you take your 36 million for the
15	popu	lation of California, that's 18 million people, right?
16	А.	More or less.
17	Q.	Now, you know what the position is of the Catholic church
18	with	respect to same-sex marriage and homosexuality, correct?
19	А.	Yes, I do.
20	Q.	Now, the Catholic church condemns homosexual acts as a
21	serio	ous depravity, correct?
22	А.	I don't know if I have seen that specific statement. I
23	know	they disapprove
24	Q.	Let me ask you to look at Plaintiffs' Exhibit 770 behind
25	tab 2	22.

1		(Witness complied.)
2	Q.	Second page, last paragraph.
3		MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
4	Exhil	oit 770.
5		MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor.
6		THE COURT: 770 is admitted.
7		(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 770 received in evidence.)
8	BY MI	R. BOIES:
9	Q.	You see at the bottom it says:
10		"Sacred scripture condemns homosexual acts
11		'as a serious depravity.'"
12		(Brief pause.)
13	Q.	Professor Miller, do you see that?
14	А.	I'm trying to see the context of the quote.
15	Q.	When you have the context of that quote, let me know.
16	А.	Okay.
17		My understanding of the Catholic church's position is
18	that	there's a balance between moral disapproval of homosexual
19	activ	vities and desire to respect the dignity of the individual,
20	whick	n is on the next page.
21	Q.	We are talking here about homosexual acts, correct?
22	А.	Yes. I just wanted to clarify
23	Q.	Homosexual acts, the Catholic church takes the position
24	that	those are a serious depravity, correct?
25	Α.	The church it says:

1		
1		"Sacred scripture condemns homosexual acts as
2		'a serious depravity.'"
3	Q.	Do you have any doubt that that's the position of the
4	Cath	olic church?
5	А.	No.
6	Q.	Did you know that before I just showed you this?
7	А.	I knew that the Catholic church morally disapproved of
8	homo	sexual acts, yes.
9	Q.	Now, you said that Evangelicals were a collection of
10	chur	ches, correct?
11	А.	Yes.
12	Q.	What's the largest church in California after the Catholic
13	chur	ch?
14	А.	I'm not sure you mean, Evangelicals generally, or?
15	Q.	Evangelicals will include more than one church, correct?
16	А.	Yes.
17	Q.	They are more than one church. They are described within
18	the '	umbrella of Evangelicals.
19	А.	Many of them are independent churches that don't have a
20	Eccl	esiastical hierarchy of any kind.
21	Q.	There are churches that are Evangelical that do have a
22	hier	archy, correct?
23	А.	Again, this is a difficult area of definition because
24	with	in some of these traditional I'm trying to explain why
25	it's	difficult for me to answer that question.
24	with	in some of these traditional I'm trying to explain why

Ī	
1	Q. Let me try to ask a question that maybe you can answer.
2	A. Okay.
3	Q. Is it true that the Southern Baptist Convention is the
4	largest single church in California after the Roman Catholic
5	Church?
6	A. I actually don't know that. I believe that's true in the
7	United States, but I'm not sure about in California.
8	Q. Have you investigated that?
9	A. I may have looked at it, but I don't recall.
10	Q. Now, you know what the view of the Southern Baptist
11	Convention is with respect to homosexual behavior, correct?
12	A. Yes.
13	Q. And that is that it's an abomination and shameful,
14	correct?
15	A. I knew that they morally disapproved. I didn't know about
16	those terms.
17	Q. Let me ask you to look at Plaintiffs' Exhibit 771, which
18	is behind tab 23.
19	MR. BOIES: And which I would offer.
20	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor.
21	THE COURT: 771 one is admitted.
22	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 771 received in evidence.)
23	BY MR. BOIES:
24	Q. And the third paragraph where it says:
25	"The Bible clearly teaches that homosexual

1	
1	behavior is an abomination and shameful
2	before God."
3	Do you see that?
4	A. I see that sentence, yes.
5	Q. Now, did you investigate the position of religions other
6	than Evangelicals and Roman Catholics and the California
7	Council of Churches with respect to Proposition 8?
8	A. Yes, I did.
9	Q. And what religious groups did you investigate?
10	A. I believe I looked at Jewish traditions, various the
11	Jewish traditions and their positions on that, which were
12	divided.
13	Q. Which was divided?
14	A. Right.
15	Q. And
16	A. The majority of the Jewish community supported Proposition
17	8 very strongly I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I have that
18	reversed. I'm getting a little tired.
19	The their position is that they favor same-sex
20	marriage, the Jewish community in general, and the majority
21	opposed Proposition 8.
22	Q. Now, did you investigate what the view of Orthodox Judaism
23	was?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. And
-	

2662

1	А.	As well as reform and conservative Judaism.
2	Q.	And what was the view of Orthodox Judaism?
3	Α.	Orthodox Judaism opposed opposes same-sex marriage.
4	Q.	And, in fact, Orthodox Judaism believes that:
5		"Homosexual acts, like adulterous and
6		incestuous behavior, are condemned in the law
7		of Moses. Those who do these things, both
8		men and women, are according to God's law of
9		the Old Covenant to be put to death."
10		Correct? That's the law of the Orthodox branch of
11	Juda	ism?
12	А.	I don't recall that quote.
13	Q.	Look at tab 70, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2844.
14		MR. BOIES: Which I would offer.
15		MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor.
16		THE COURT: Very well. 2844 is admitted.
17		(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2844 received in evidence.)
18	ву м	R. BOIES:
19	Q.	Do you see the second paragraph on the first page where it
20	says	what I previously read?
21		(Brief pause.)
22		THE COURT: This is Orthodox Judaism?
23		THE WITNESS: I believe this is Greek Orthodox
24		THE COURT: This looks like Orthodox church
25		MR. BOIES: Maybe it is the Greek, your Honor. I

1	thin	k you are right. I have my exhibits backwards.
2		But that's a good question.
3	BY M	R. BOIES:
4	Q.	Did you investigate the view of Orthodox Christianity?
5	Α.	Yes, I did.
6	Q.	And is this the view of Orthodox Christianity?
7	А.	I believe I did.
8	Q.	Is this the view of Orthodox Christianity?
9	Α.	I don't recall.
10	Q.	Well, let me try to be sure I understand what you are
11	sayi	ng.
12		You investigated the views of Orthodox Christianity,
13	corr	ect?
14	Α.	Yes, yes.
15	Q.	And Orthodox Christianity is actually quite a large
16	reli	gion in California, correct?
17	Α.	It could be well, there's diversity within Orthodox
18	Chri	stianity, different national groups. There's Greek and
19	Russ	ian Orthodox.
20		I actually don't remember. There are various views
21	on t	his issue.
22	Q.	Are you aware of any Orthodox Christianity group that
23	prom	otes or favors same-sex marriage?
24	Α.	As I recall from that list, from the California Council of
25	Chur	ches, there were Orthodox churches listed in that

1	coalition.
2	Q. Those were individual churches, correct?
3	A. I don't believe so. I think it was
4	Q. Okay. Let's go back to demonstrative 22.
5	(Document displayed)
6	${f Q}$ . And you have listed the Greek Orthodox church as a member
7	of the California Council of Churches, but you are not
8	suggesting that the Greek Orthodox church favors same-sex
9	marriage, are you, sir?
10	Or are you? I guess I don't know. Are you or are
11	you not?
12	A. Again, they are part of a coalition
13	${\tt Q}$ . I understand they are part of a coalition or part of the
14	California Council of Churches.
15	My question is a very simple one: Does the Greek
16	Orthodox church favor same-sex marriage? "Yes," "no," "I don't
17	know."
18	A. I don't know what the global Greek Orthodox church's view
19	on this is.
20	<b>Q.</b> Do you believe that there is a Greek Orthodox church in
21	California that is separate from what you refer to as the
22	global Greek Orthodox church?
23	A. Again, I don't know why
24	Q. Again, "yes," "no," "I don't know."
25	<b>A.</b> I believe there's local units of the Greek Orthodox

1	church, including one that would join the California Council of
2	Churches.
3	Q. And does that local unit, as you describe it, favor
4	same-sex marriage? "Yes," "no," "I don't recall, or "I don't
5	know," or "I never knew."
6	<b>A.</b> To the extent they are part of this coalition, they are.
7	In terms of whether they would as a matter of doctrine and
8	practice, I don't know.
9	Q. And you keep referring to the California Council of
10	Churches as a coalition. By that do you mean that they have
11	gotten together for the purpose of supporting same-sex
12	marriage?
13	<b>A.</b> I believe that's a major part of their legislative agenda
14	over the past couple of years, yes.
15	Q. Of the California Council of Churches?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. The California Council of Churches does a lot of different
18	things, right?
19	A. I would assume so. I'm not intimately familiar with their
20	work.
21	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, let me try to speed this
22	along.
23	Let me offer Plaintiff's Exhibits 2840, which are at
24	tab 66; 2839, which are is at tab 65; 2842, which is at tab
25	68. Those are all various statements by various religious

<pre>1 groups. 2 MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor. 3 THE COURT: What was the last one? 4 MR. BOIES: 2842, which is at tab 68. 5 THE COURT: All right. There being no objection 6 2840, 39 and 42 are admitted. 7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in 8 evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to 11 which the groups favoring Proposition 8, the religious groups</pre>
3 THE COURT: What was the last one? 4 MR. BOIES: 2842, which is at tab 68. 5 THE COURT: All right. There being no objection 6 2840, 39 and 42 are admitted. 7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to
<ul> <li>MR. BOIES: 2842, which is at tab 68.</li> <li>THE COURT: All right. There being no objection</li> <li>2840, 39 and 42 are admitted.</li> <li>(Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in evidence.)</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to</li> </ul>
5 THE COURT: All right. There being no objection 6 2840, 39 and 42 are admitted. 7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in 8 evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to
<pre>6 2840, 39 and 42 are admitted. 7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in 8 evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to</pre>
<pre>7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 2840, 2839 and 2842 received in 8 evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to</pre>
<pre>8 evidence.) 9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to</pre>
<pre>9 BY MR. BOIES: 10 Q. As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to</pre>
10 <b>Q.</b> As part of your work, did you investigate the extent to
11 which the groups favoring Proposition 8, the religious groups
12 favoring Proposition 8, contributed far more in money and
13 manpower than the groups opposing Proposition 8? Did you
14 investigate that?
15 <b>A.</b> I wasn't able to determine in a quantitative way the
16 monetary and organizational contributions of the progressive
17 churches to the No On 8 campaign. I didn't have any access to
18 the No On 8 campaign's internal documents to know about that.
19 I know a little bit more about the religious
20 contributions, religious organizations' contributions to the
21 Yes On 8 campaign.
22 Q. And that's that's because you did have access to the
23 Yes on Proposition 8 campaign, correct?
24 <b>A.</b> Yeah. I don't know the extent to the of the documents.
25 I have seen some that would allow me to form some judgments on

-	
1	this, but I can't make a comparative judgment.
2	Q. Well, let me ask you to look at Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2552,
3	which is behind tab 96.
4	(Witness complied.)
5	<b>THE COURT:</b> 2552?
6	<b>MR. BOIES:</b> 2552.
7	BY MR. BOIES:
8	Q. Is this one of the document that you had available to you?
9	A. Yeah, I believe so. I have seen this document, yes.
10	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
11	Exhibit 2552.
12	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor.
13	THE COURT: 2552 is admitted.
14	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2552 received in evidence.)
15	BY MR. BOIES:
16	Q. And if you go to the second page, the second paragraph
17	that begins, "Grass roots signatures."
18	Do you see that?
19	A. Yes.
20	Q. And this is an email from Mr. Prentice, correct?
21	A. It appears to be so, yes.
22	Q. And this says:
23	"The response from churches is larger than
24	ever before experienced in California. More
25	than 2,000 pastors have been addressed at

events and 300 churches have offered their
staff and facilities as distribution centers
for petitions."
Do you see that?
A. I do.
Q. And that's talking about the pastors and churches that are
supporting Proposition 8, correct?
A. It seems to be, yes.
Q. And that's the way you interpreted it when you reviewed
this document, correct?
A. Yes.
Q. Let me ask you to look next at exhibit Plaintiffs'
Exhibit 2561 behind tab 95.
(Witness complied.)
Q. Is this one of the documents that you reviewed?
A. Yes.
MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
Exhibit 2561.
MR. THOMPSON: Subject to our standing objections,
your Honor, no objection.
THE COURT: Very well. 2561 is admitted.
(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2561 received in evidence.)
BY MR. BOIES:
Q. And the last sentence of the first paragraph well, let
me begin earlier than that.

	T	
1 2	А.	This is also an email from Mr. Prentice, correct? Yes.
3	Q.	And it says:
4		"As you probably know, the LDS Church is sold
5		out for the Marriage Amendment. The giving
6		from the state's Mormons is topping
7		\$6 million right now with no signs of slowing
8		down."
9		Do you see that?
10	А.	Yes.
11	ç.	And this is dated August 25, 2008, correct?
12	А.	Correct.
13	Q.	And then the last sentence in that paragraph says:
14	~	"You may know that the Mormons have been out
15		walking neighborhoods the last two Saturdays
16		with about 20,000 total volunteers."
17	А.	I see that sentence, yes.
18		And you didn't have any reason to disagree with that
	Q.	
19		ence, did you?
20	A.	Yeah. I don't have any personal knowledge, but I don't
21	nave	any reason to disagree with that.
22		<b>THE COURT:</b> Apparently, it takes massaging to get
23	Evan	gelicals to action, according to this.
24		(Laughter.)
25		MR. BOIES: In that case, it may not be that

1	different from the rest of us.
2	BY MR. BOIES:
3	Q. Now, you said that you could not make a comparative
4	analysis as to whether the contributions of religious groups
5	opposed to Proposition 8 were greater or lesser than the
6	contributions of religious groups favoring Proposition 8; is
7	that correct?
8	A. Well, I can't make a quantitative, sort of ratio
9	comparison. I think it would be fair to say that the
10	contribution of religious organizations in favor of Proposition
11	8 was larger than the, at least, financial contributions
12	perhaps also organizational contributions to the No On 8
13	campaign. But, again, I haven't seen the internal document of
14	the No On 8 campaign.
15	Q. Let me see if I understand what you're saying.
16	Are you saying that it's your opinion that religious
17	groups that favored Proposition 8 devoted substantially more
18	time, money, volunteers than the religious groups opposed to
19	Proposition 8?
20	MR. THOMPSON: Objection. Compound.
21	THE COURT: Objection overruled.
22	A. Again, this is based mainly on media reports
23	BY MR. BOIES:
24	Q. I'm asking for your opinion. If you don't have an
25	opinion, if you haven't looked at enough that would allow you,

$\mathcal{O}$	б	7	2
4	υ	1	2

1	
1	as an expert, to have an opinion, you can say so.
2	Do you have an opinion on that?
3	A. So with the caveats about my inability to get some
4	information on the other side, I do have an opinion, which is
5	to say that in my view there was a larger contribution of money
6	and organizational resources from religious groups to the Yes
7	On 8 campaign than on the No On 8 campaign.
8	${f Q}$ . Do you have an opinion as to whether, in fact, the
9	religious groups that favored Proposition 8 supplied most of
10	the institutional support for Proposition 8?
11	A. By "institutional support" that would be, umm
12	${f Q}$ . Is "institutional support" a phrase that you use as a
13	political scientist, sir?
14	A. Yeah, I just want to make sure that we are
15	Q. Well, let's first you use that term, right?
16	A. Yes.
17	Q. And what do you mean by it when you use it?
18	A. So in an initiative campaign it could be
19	${f Q}$ . What is it? Not what it could be. When you use that
20	term, what do you mean by it?
21	A. Well, it depends on the campaign. Different campaigns are
22	run differently.
23	Q. Let's talk about Proposition 8, just to pick one out of
24	the air.
25	(Laughter.)

1	A. Okay. Fair enough.
2	Q. In Proposition 8 what did you mean by "institutional
3	support"?
4	A. So there would be fundraising. There would be
5	organization of the sort of get out the vote, mobilizing
6	voters. There would be professional campaign staff. There
7	would be probably attorneys involved in the campaign.
8	So this is what in the political science literature
9	is sometimes called the initiative, sort of, I guess,
10	institutional structures, support structures.
11	Q. Okay. And you believe that churches and religious
12	organizations provided most of the institutional support for
13	Proposition 8, correct?
14	A. I don't know whether a lot of those people I just listed
15	were churches and religious organizations. They were
16	certainly
17	Q. Let me ask you to look at tab 25, Plaintiffs' Exhibit 796.
18	A. Tab 25?
19	<b>Q.</b> Tab 25, Exhibit 796.
20	A. Okay, I have got it.
21	Q. Okay. Turn to page 55, please.
22	(Witness complied.)
23	Q. Second paragraph you say.
24	"Churches and religious organizations
25	supplied most of Proposition 8's

Ī		
1	institutional support with Catholics,	
2	Evangelicals and Mormons leading the way."	
3	Correct?	
4	A. Correct.	
5	${f Q}$ . And this is the article that you wrote in the French	
6	journal that you referred to as your peer-reviewed article	э,
7	correct?	
8	A. Correct.	
9	MR. BOIES: And I would offer Plaintiffs' Exhib	it
10	796.	
11	MR. THOMPSON: No objection, your Honor.	
12	THE COURT: 796 is admitted.	
13	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 796 received in evidence.)	
14	BY MR. BOIES:	
15	Q. And this was published in, 2009, correct?	
16	A. Yes.	
17	Q. And you then go on to say:	
18	"California's Roman Catholic bishops and many	
19	Evangelical pastors, including in black	
20	churches, encouraged parishioners to support	
21	the initiative through financial	
22	contributions and volunteer efforts."	
23	Do you see that?	
24	A. Yes.	
25	Q. And you believe that all that is true, correct, sir?	

T	
1	A. Yes. When I wrote this, I was relying on press reports
2	and that was my understanding, and nothing that I have learned
3	since then contradicts that.
4	Q. Okay. You then go on to say that:
5	"Leaders of the Mormon church organized a
6	massive effort to support the initiative."
7	Do you see that?
8	A. Yes.
9	Q. And you go on to say:
10	"While Mormons are only about two percent of
11	California's population, members of the
12	church, both from California and from other
13	states, provided critical financial
14	contributions and volunteer support."
15	Do you see that?
16	A. Yes, I do.
17	Q. And you believed that at the time, correct, and still do?
18	A. That's correct.
19	Q. And even though you may not be an expert on the No On 8
20	campaign, do you know enough about it to have an opinion as to
21	whether the primary institutional support for the No On 8
22	campaign were churches and religious organizations?
23	A. In terms of primary, I would say probably not. They were
24	certainly part of the coalition, but the coalition was
25	different on the No side than on the Yes side.

1	Q.	What part of the support for the No On 8 campaign was
2	prov	ided by churches and religious organizations, sir?
3	А.	Certainly grassroots organizing.
4	Q.	How much? What percentage?
5	А.	What percentage? I don't know
6	Q.	Approximately?
7	Α.	I have no idea, because I haven't seen that information.
8	Q.	Now, you do know that religion was critical in determining
9	vote	r attitudes towards Proposition 8, correct?
10	А.	I believe religion was a factor for some voters certainly.
11	Q.	Well, it was more than just a factor. It was critical in
12	dete	rmining voter attitudes towards Proposition 8, correct?
13	А.	I think it was a critical factor for some voters, yes.
14	Q.	Well, sir, let me ask you to look at the next page in the
15	arti	cle that you wrote in 2009.
16	А.	Yes.
17	Q.	The last paragraph on page 56. You say:
18		"Egan and Cheryl noted that several factors
19		contributed to the support for Proposition 8,
20		including age, party identification, ideology
21		and religion."
22		Do you see that?
23	А.	Yes, I do.
24	Q.	You then go on to write:
25		"In particular, these researchers confirmed

1	that religion was critical in determining
2	voter attitudes towards Proposition 8."
3	Do you see that?
4	A. Yes.
5	Q. And you believed that at the time, correct, sir?
6	A. I think what I probably meant to say was some voter
7	attitudes, given that list that I just put above there about
8	party identification, age, ideology and religiosity being four
9	factors. And I believe that religion was a critical factor for
10	at least some voters, yes.
11	Q. You don't say "at least some voters" here, do you, sir?
12	A. No, I don't.
13	Q. And
14	A. But I don't think I ever believed that it was a critical
15	factor for all voters. And it was a critical factor for some
16	clearly.
17	${f Q}$ . And did you believe that it was a critical factor in
18	determining the election?
19	A. That, again, I don't know.
20	Q. That, again, you don't know.
21	Well, let me ask you to look back at page 47 of this
22	article. And for context, I want you to look at the sentences
23	right at the top of the page, you know, where you say that:
24	"Many observers were mystified as to how
25	California, who was in the forefront of

1	
1	same-sex marriage and civil rights for gays
2	and lesbians and who gave Obama such an
3	overwhelming majority and had so many
4	Democrats could have voted for Proposition
5	8."
6	Do you see that?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. And this is the dilemma or conflict that we talked about
9	earlier, of having all of these so-called powerful forces and
10	allies that you say that gays and lesbians have in California
11	and, yet, confronting that with the passage of Proposition 8.
12	We talked about that before.
13	Now, you then answer that question, correct? You
14	answer why and how this apparent contradiction can be
15	explained, correct?
16	A. I do.
17	Q. And you say.
18	"The apparent contradiction can be explained
19	by examining the religious characteristics of
20	California's Democratic voters."
21	Correct, sir?
22	A. I still agree with that, yes.
23	Q. And you still agree with that?
24	A. Yes. Among a number of factors
25	Q. Oh, oh, you don't say "among a number of factors" here, do

1	you,	sir?
2	А.	I do later
3	Q.	Well, right here, you say:
4		"The apparent contradiction can be explained
5		by examining the religious characteristics of
6		California's Democratic voters."
7		That's what you say here, right?
8		(Brief pause.)
9	Q.	Dr. Miller?
10	А.	Let me find the quote.
11	Q.	It's on page 47.
12	А.	Uh-huh.
13	Q.	Remember at the top of the page
14	А.	Yes.
15	Q.	(Continuing) we went through the contradiction. And
16	then	you say and it's a one-sentence paragraph. Do you see
17	it?	One-sentence paragraph.
18	A.	Got it.
19	Q.	(As read)
20		"The apparent contradiction can be explained
21		By examining the religious characteristics of
22		California's Democratic voters."
23		Do you see that?
24	А.	Yes, I do.
25	Q.	Okay. And you believed that then and you believe it now,

1	corre	ect?
2	А.	Yes, I do. Religious characteristics was an important
3		or in the election.
J	Lacu	
4	Q.	Now, sir, you didn't say "an important factor" here, did
5	you?	I ask you, please, look at this language. Because I'm
6	aski	ng you: When you wrote this language, you clearly believed
7	what	you were writing in, 2009, correct?
8	А.	Yes, I did.
9	Q.	Now, since 2009, have you changed your mind?
10	А.	I think this was an important a critically important
11	facto	or was the religious characteristics of Democratic voters.
12	Q.	Okay.
13	А.	I think there were other factors in the election as well.
14	Q.	Were there other critical factors?
15	А.	I think there were a number of factors that
16	Q.	Were there other critical factors. You used the word
17	"cri	tical" factor.
18	А.	Again, we haven't seen polling on why people voted for
19	Prop	osition 8.
20	Q.	All I'm asking for is your opinion. You have come in here
21	as ai	n expert, okay?
22	А.	Yes.
23	Q.	And you wrote in, 2009, just last year, that:
24		"The apparent contradiction that we have been
25		talking about can be explained by examining

1 the religious characteristics of California's Democratic voters." Now, you then said that you thought religious characteristics were a critical factor in determining how people voted. You said that just a moment ago. Do you remember that? A. Yes, I do. Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any other critical factors in determining how people voted? A. Yes. Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because we had 14 Q. No, no, no. All I'm asking is your opinion. Your opinion
<ul> <li>Now, you then said that you thought religious</li> <li>characteristics were a critical factor in determining how</li> <li>people voted. You said that just a moment ago. Do you</li> <li>remember that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any</li> <li>other critical factors in determining how people voted?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors?</li> <li>A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because</li> <li>we had</li> </ul>
<pre>4 characteristics were a critical factor in determining how 5 people voted. You said that just a moment ago. Do you 6 remember that? 7 A. Yes, I do. 8 Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any 9 other critical factors in determining how people voted? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had</pre>
<ul> <li>people voted. You said that just a moment ago. Do you</li> <li>remember that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any</li> <li>other critical factors in determining how people voted?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors?</li> <li>A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because</li> <li>we had</li> </ul>
<pre>6 remember that? 7 A. Yes, I do. 8 Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any 9 other critical factors in determining how people voted? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had</pre>
<ul> <li>7 A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>8 Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any other critical factors in determining how people voted?</li> <li>10 A. Yes.</li> <li>11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors?</li> <li>12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because we had</li> </ul>
8 Q. Now, what I'm asking you, in your opinion, were there any 9 other critical factors in determining how people voted? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had
<pre>9 other critical factors in determining how people voted? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had</pre>
10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had
<pre>11 Q. Okay. Would you list those critical factors? 12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had</pre>
12 A. Again, this is without the benefit of polling data because 13 we had
13 we had
14 0. No no no All I'm asking is your opinion Your opinion
$  \mathbf{x} $ is, is, if, if a matrix is your optimum. Four optimum
15 based on all the investigation that you have done, because you
16 have come in here as an expert to give your opinion, right?
17 <b>A.</b> Yes.
18 Q. Okay. Now, based on all the investigation that you have
19 done, what is your opinion as to what the other critical
20 factors not just factors, but what critical factors are?
21 <b>A.</b> So I believe that religiosity is a critical factor.
22 Q. Yes. And, indeed, that's what you say here
23 A. Yes, I do.
24 Q. (Continuing) right?
And you don't list any other factor at all here, do

<ul> <li>1 you?</li> <li>A. No. That wasn't but I did later on in the article.</li> <li>Q. Well, did you list any other factors later in the article</li> <li>that you call critical factors?</li> <li>A. I believe I among other things, I listed</li> <li>Q. Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I</li> <li>promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm</li> <li>now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.</li> <li>Did you list any other factors</li> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>Q. Well, did you list any other factors later in the article</li> <li>that you call critical factors?</li> <li>A. I believe I among other things, I listed</li> <li>Q. Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I</li> <li>promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm</li> <li>now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.</li> <li>Did you list any other factors</li> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	1	you?
4 that you call critical factors? 5 A. I believe I among other things, I listed 6 Q. Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I 7 promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm 8 now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions. 9 Did you list any other factors 10 A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again, 11 haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors 12 were critical. I think some were certainly important. 13 Q. In fact, in the article you say that: <ul> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	2	A. No. That wasn't but I did later on in the article.
<ul> <li>A. I believe I among other things, I listed</li> <li>Q. Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I</li> <li>promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm</li> <li>now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.</li> <li>Did you list any other factors</li> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	3	Q. Well, did you list any other factors later in the article
<ul> <li>6 Q. Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I</li> <li>7 promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm</li> <li>8 now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.</li> <li>9 Did you list any other factors</li> <li>10 A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>11 haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>12 were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>13 Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>14 "Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>15 lost in large part because California's</li> <li>16 Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>17 lines."</li> <li>18 Correct?</li> <li>19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>21 really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	4	that you call critical factors?
7 promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions. Did you list any other factors A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again, haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors were critical. I think some were certainly important. Q. In fact, in the article you say that: "Opportunity to establish gay marriage was lost in large part because California's Democratic coalition divided along religious lines." Democratic coalition divided along religious lines." A. Can you point me to that part of the article? Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm really asking is, that's your view? A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	5	A. I believe I among other things, I listed
<ul> <li>now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.</li> <li>Did you list any other factors</li> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	6	<b>Q.</b> Sir, can I just get you to answer the question. I
<ul> <li>pid you list any other factors</li> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	7	promised your counsel I was going to be through by now and I'm
<ul> <li>A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,</li> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that:</li> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	8	now over my time. If you could just focus on my questions.
<ul> <li>haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors</li> <li>were critical. I think some were certainly important.</li> <li>Q. In fact, in the article you say that: <ul> <li>"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>lost in large part because California's</li> <li>Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>lines."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Correct?</li> <li>A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	9	Did you list any other factors
<pre>12 were critical. I think some were certainly important. 13 Q. In fact, in the article you say that: 14 "Opportunity to establish gay marriage was 15 lost in large part because California's 16 Democratic coalition divided along religious 17 lines." 18 Correct? 19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article? 20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm 21 really asking is, that's your view? 22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? 23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</pre>	10	A. I didn't list any others that were critical, but I, again,
Q. In fact, in the article you say that: "Opportunity to establish gay marriage was lost in large part because California's Democratic coalition divided along religious lines." B Correct? A. Can you point me to that part of the article? Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm really asking is, that's your view? A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	11	haven't done an investigation as to whether those other factors
<ul> <li>14 "Opportunity to establish gay marriage was</li> <li>15 lost in large part because California's</li> <li>16 Democratic coalition divided along religious</li> <li>17 lines."</li> <li>18 Correct?</li> <li>19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>21 really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	12	were critical. I think some were certainly important.
15 I ost in large part because California's Democratic coalition divided along religious lines." 18 Correct? 19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article? 20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm 21 really asking is, that's your view? 22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? 23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	13	Q. In fact, in the article you say that:
16 Democratic coalition divided along religious 17 lines." 18 Correct? 19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article? 20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm 21 really asking is, that's your view? 22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? 23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	14	"Opportunity to establish gay marriage was
17 lines." 18 Correct? 19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article? 20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm 21 really asking is, that's your view? 22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? 23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	15	lost in large part because California's
<ul> <li>18 Correct?</li> <li>19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>21 really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	16	Democratic coalition divided along religious
<ul> <li>19 A. Can you point me to that part of the article?</li> <li>20 Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>21 really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	17	lines."
<ul> <li>Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm</li> <li>really asking is, that's your view?</li> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	18	Correct?
21 really asking is, that's your view? 22 A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58? 23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	19	A. Can you point me to that part of the article?
<ul> <li>A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?</li> <li>Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at</li> <li>it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?</li> </ul>	20	Q. First of all I will. It's pages 57 and 58. What I'm
23 Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at 24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	21	really asking is, that's your view?
24 it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?	22	A. It would help me to be able to see it, so. 57, 58?
	23	Q. Yeah. And I don't have any objection to you looking at
25 <b>A.</b> Yes.	24	it, but do you understand that I'm asking for your opinion?
	25	A. Yes.

-	
1	Q. And is it your opinion that the opportunity to establish
2	same-sex marriage in California was lost in large part because
3	the state's Democratic coalition divided along religious lines?
4	<b>A.</b> I think that the analysis of the article is that there
5	was
6	Q. Please, Mister Dr. Miller.
7	MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, we have the witness has
8	been cross examined for about two and a half hours. He
9	indicated about an hour ago he's a little tired. I would
10	request that he be given a 10 minute break.
11	THE COURT: Well, there is something about pots and
12	kettles, talking about long cross-examinations, Mr. Thompson.
13	(Laughter.)
14	THE COURT: But it might be helpful to take a break.
15	It might clear the air. We will take 10 minutes and resume at
16	10 minutes after the hour.
17	(Whereupon there was a recess in the proceedings
18	from 10:57 a.m. until 11:10 a.m.)
19	THE COURT: Mr. Boies, you may continue your
20	examination of the witness.
21	MR. BOIES: Thank you, your Honor.
22	As a housekeeping matter, I would offer and this
23	is without objection Plaintiffs' Exhibit 1397, one three
24	nine seven, which is behind tab 31, and Plaintiffs' Exhibit
25	2856, which is behind tab 81.

<ul> <li>1 THE COURT: 81?</li> <li>2 MR. BOIES: That's the tab number.</li> <li>3 THE COURT: Very well. Then those exhibits are</li> <li>4 admitted.</li> <li>5 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 1397 and 2856 received in</li> <li>6 evidence.)</li> <li>7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter.</li> <li>8 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A</li> <li>10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.</li> <li>11 A. Yes.</li> </ul>
3 THE COURT: Very well. Then those exhibits are 4 admitted. 5 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 1397 and 2856 received in 6 evidence.) 7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter. 8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.
<pre>4 admitted. 5 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 1397 and 2856 received in 6 evidence.) 7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter. 8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.</pre>
<pre>5 (Plaintiffs' Exhibits 1397 and 2856 received in 6 evidence.) 7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter. 8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.</pre>
<pre>6 evidence.) 7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter. 8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.</pre>
7 MR. BOIES: And one other housekeeping matter. 8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.
<pre>8 BY MR. BOIES: 9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.</pre>
9 Q. Professor Miller, you have Plaintiffs' Exhibit 794-A 10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.
10 there, which is the index of materials you considered.
11 <b>A.</b> Yes.
12 Q. And I just have two questions on this.
13 The first question is: You went through and you
14 circled those items that you could recall having researched and
15 obtained yourself, as opposed to what you were given by
16 counsel, correct?
17 <b>A.</b> These are the ones I was certain about, yes.
18 Q. And you circled, by my count, about 23 percent of the
19 materials listed here, correct?
20 <b>A.</b> I haven't done a percentage. I don't know.
21 Q. Well, would you agree it was less than a quarter?
22 A. Again, I don't know. It's I would say it's less than
23 half and I don't know how much less than half.
24 Q. Now
25 <b>A.</b> And there were many that were maybe I should explain

1	the o	question marks, if you want an explanation on that.
2	Q.	Go ahead. Explain it.
3	Α.	Okay. These involve reports about religious
4	orgar	nizations, and I did a lot of my own research on this. I
5	also	received some materials from counsel about religious
6	orgar	nizations and their positions on Proposition 8.
7		It's difficult for me to sort out from this very long
8	list	of materials which ones I independently found and which
9	ones	counsel provided, but I think my report used mainly the
10	ones	that I had independently investigated, and I certainly
11	looke	ed at everything that I put in my report before I put it
12	there	2.
13	Q.	And these were the materials that you in your report
14	indic	cated that you had considered and relied on, correct?
15	Α.	Yes.
16	Q.	Now, I do want to follow up what you just said about the
17	quest	tion marks that you attached to a number of the documents
18	that	relate to religious organizations?
19	A.	Yes.
20	Q.	You are aware that Dr. Nathanson put in a report, correct?
21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	You did not see that report prior to preparing your
23	repor	rt, correct?
24	Α.	That's correct.
25	Q.	And you did not talk to Dr. Nathanson or anybody

1	representing him prior to the time you put in your report,
2	correct?
3	A. That's correct. Well, anyone representing him, I don't
4	know.
5	Q. Anybody other than your counsel?
6	A. Correct.
7	Q. Right. So that if you received any of the Nathanson's
8	materials, you would have received them from counsel, correct?
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And I would represent to you that between 140 and 150 of
11	the question marks that you put down are on items that appeared
12	on Dr. Nathanson's list of materials in the report that he
13	submitted prior to the time that you submitted your report.
14	A. I wouldn't know one way or the other.
15	Q. And I take it you would agree with me that if these items
16	appeared on Dr. Nathanson's list, you got them from your
17	counsel. It's not just a pure coincidence that the two of you
18	came up with exactly the same list of documents, correct?
19	A. I wouldn't know what to say about where the documents came
20	from, except that I know that I got the documents some of
21	them, not all of them with a question mark from counsel.
22	${f Q}$ . All right. Let me go back to the question that I had when
23	we broke.
24	I think I was asking you whether it was your opinion
25	that the opportunity to establish gay and lesbian marriage in

1	
1	California was lost in large part because of the state's
2	democratic coalition divided along religious lines.
3	Do you have an opinion on that, sir? I'm not asking
4	you what you wrote in one article or another.
5	A. Right, right.
6	Q. I'm simply asking as you sit here now as an expert
7	proffered by the defendants, do you have an opinion on that?
8	A. Yes, I do.
9	Q. And what is that opinion?
10	<b>A.</b> I believe that that sentence is substantially correct. I
11	would probably want to explain it and put it in context, but I
12	don't I don't disagree with the main idea in the sentence.
13	${f Q}$ . And just to be clear, when you are talking about the
14	sentence, you are talking about the statement that the
15	opportunity to establish gay and lesbian marriage in California
16	was lost in large part because the state's Democratic coalition
17	divided along religious lines.
18	Correct, sir?
19	(Brief pause.)
20	Q. Sir?
21	A. The sentence doesn't say that. It says, "The opportunity"
22	
23	Q. I didn't say the sentence said that. What I have tried to
24	say is regardless of what you have written
25	A. Right, okay.

1	Q. Okay? Regardless of what you have written, as you sit
2	here now, do you agree that the opportunity to establish
3	same-sex marriage in California was lost in large part because
4	the state's democratic coalition divided along religious lines?
5	Do you agree with that?
6	<b>A.</b> I think in large part that's a fair statement, yes.
7	Q. Okay. And let me ask you to look at page 57, first full
8	paragraph, the last five lines. You write:
9	"The evidence indicates that through the
10	teaching and mobilization of churches or by
11	other means many of the state's blacks and
12	Latinos viewed the marriage controversy in
13	terms of religion rather than civil rights
14	and, thus, believed that they could without
15	contradiction support civil rights, identify
16	as a Democratic, vote for Barack Obama, and
17	vote for Proposition 8."
18	Do you see that?
19	A. Yes, I do.
20	Q. And you wrote that, correct?
21	A. Yes, I did.
22	Q. Now, when you say "the evidence indicates," what evidence
23	were you referring to?
24	<b>A.</b> So this would be a couple of things. One is the exit poll
25	data and post election surveys indicating that a substantial

1	share of African-Americans and Latinos supported Proposition 8.
2	And then additional information, basically based on
3	press reports, of mobilization in the black and Latino
4	communities on behalf of Proposition 8, some but not all of
5	which was based in churches.
6	So that's the evidence in sum.
7	Q. Now, as a political scientist
8	A. Yes.
9	Q. (Continuing) are you aware of any principle that
10	suggests that a religions majority should not be able to use
11	the law to impose their principles on a religious minority?
12	MR. THOMPSON: Objection to the form.
13	THE COURT: Objection overruled.
14	A. It's a pretty broad statement.
15	BY MR. BOIES:
16	Q. From time to time throughout history and you're aware
17	of this I presume from your political science background
18	there have been conflicts between a majority religion and a
19	minority religion with the majority religion attempting to
20	impose through law restrictions on the minority religion,
21	correct?
22	A. There have been times in history, world history, where
23	that's been the case, yes.
24	Q. And as a matter of political science, is there a generally
25	held view that that is an undesirable way to organize a civil

1	society?
2	A. More a majority to impose its religious
3	Q. Principles?
4	A. (Continuing) principles.
5	Q. On a minority?
6	<b>A.</b> I think in a general sense that would be an accepted
7	principle.
8	Q. That that's undesirable?
9	<b>A.</b> That would be a principle that many political scientists
10	would agree with, a general principle, yes.
11	Q. I just want to be sure I understand what you mean by the
12	general principle.
13	You are saying that the general principle that a
14	religious majority should not be able to use law to impose
15	their views on others is a generally accepted principle of
16	political science?
17	A. There might be exceptions to that.
18	Q. What?
19	A. There might be exceptions, but I think that's a general
20	principle.
21	Q. As you sit here now, are you aware of any exceptions to
22	the general principle that it is undesirable for a religious
23	majority to use law to impose its views on a minority?
24	<b>A.</b> I guess if you look at American history, there have been
25	times where a religious coalition built in support of a

1	project
2	Q. No, no. I'm not asking about a religious coalition. I'm
3	asking
4	<b>A.</b> A religious majority, okay. Maybe in favor of abolition.
5	Q. And the religious majority there what was the
6	minority first of all, the abolitionists weren't a majority,
7	right?
8	A. I'm not sure. They were a part of the coalition that
9	ended slavery, right.
10	Q. The abolitionists were actually quite a small minority as
11	a matter of history, right? "Yes, "no," "I don't know."
12	A. Well, activist abolitionists, yes.
13	${\tt Q}_{{\tt \cdot}}$ Second, who was the minority that the abolitionists were
14	imposing their view on?
15	A. Slaveholders.
16	Q. Slaveholders. And in your view were slaveholders a
17	minority that needed protection?
18	A. No. They may have had views about which I believe are
19	distorted views, about the religious justification for slavery.
20	That would be a religious minority.
21	Q. And I'm just trying to understand what you just said.
22	You're saying that slaveholders may have had a
23	religious basis for their view and, therefore, it was
24	inappropriate to impose a different view on them?
25	MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, I'm going to object to

1	this whole line of questioning. It's well beyond the scope of
2	direct. I didn't get into anything from the nineteenth
3	century.
4	THE COURT: Well, counsel is attempting to inquire
5	about Proposition 8, and he's responding to the witness's
6	comments.
7	If the witness were to directly respond to the
8	questions, there would not be the need to go into these
9	matters, Mr. Thompson.
10	(Laughter.)
11	MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, he asked about world
12	history, was the first line in this question.
13	THE COURT: The objection is overruled. This is
14	cross-examination, Mr. Thompson.
15	BY MR. BOIES:
16	Q. Professor Miller, focusing on today and focusing on
17	California and the United States, as a professor of political
18	science who is said to be an expert in political science in
19	California and the United States, do you believe that it is
20	generally accepted that it is not appropriate for a majority
21	religion or majority religion coalition to impose their views
22	on a minority?
23	A. I need to change the
24	Q. Please answer this question.
25	A. I think there might be circumstances where political

	а
1	science generally would be quite disposed to agree with a
2	religiously-based argument that might be held by a majority,
3	but, again, I think the principle you are driving at is that
4	would political science in general believe it is inappropriate
5	or undesirable for a religious majority to impose on a
6	religious minority its views. And I think probably a majority
7	of political scientists would agree with that.
8	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I have no more questions.
9	THE COURT: Mr. Thompson, redirect?
10	MR. THOMPSON: Thank you, your Honor.
11	THE COURT: Before you do that, I should ask counsel
12	for the Attorney General if she wishes to inquire of this
13	witness regarding his views on the responsibility of the
14	Attorney General?
15	MS. PACHTER: I would be happy to, your Honor.
16	THE COURT: Very well.
17	CROSS EXAMINATION
18	BY MS. PACHTER:
19	Q. Good morning, Dr. Miller.
20	Earlier I believe you testified in response to one of
21	Mr. Boies' questions that the role of the Attorney General in
22	the title and summary process somehow ameliorated, served to
23	ameliorate the otherwise anti-Democratic tendencies of the
24	institution in California.
25	And I was wondering if you could tell me what the

1	basis was for that opinion?
2	A. The basis for the opinion is we're talking about
3	institutional checks on direct Democracy, and one of the stages
4	of the initiative process is that the Attorney General writes a
5	title and summary. So the proponents don't get to write their
6	own title and summary in California.
7	And so to the extent that the Attorney General is
8	able to craft a title of the initiative, then that provides an
9	institutional input into the initiative process, so it's less
10	pure majoritarian than if that stage did not occur.
11	Q. How does it provide that check on the process?
12	A. Well, again, it's not the proponents writing the title and
13	summary. It's an outside independent elected official who does
14	that.
15	Q. Is it your understanding that the Attorney General can do
16	anything other than provide a neutral title and summary?
17	A. Well, that was certainly contested in this last in the
18	Proposition 8 election.
19	Q. What was contested in the Proposition 8 election?
20	A. The title that Attorney General Brown provided for
21	Proposition 8 was contested by the parties on both sides. Some
22	thought that it was unfairly characterizing the initiative, and
23	others believed it was fairly characterizing the initiative.
24	Q. I understand that, but your understanding of the law in
25	California, Dr. Miller, is it that the Attorney General must

1	provide a neutral title and summary, or is it your
2	understanding that the Attorney General can provide a title and
3	summary that casts an opinion about the measure that's being
4	submitted to the voters?
5	<b>A.</b> Okay, here is my understanding. I believe that that law
6	tells the Attorney General to provide a neutral opinion.
7	I believe most students of California politics would
8	say that there is within the Attorney General's office some
9	discretion on how to characterize initiatives. And these are
10	often considered very important because voters get to see this
11	title and summary as an important cue to them.
12	${f Q}$ . And one of the things that opponents or somebody who
13	challenges the Attorney General's title and summary can do is
14	to go to court and argue that the title and summary was not
15	neutral under California law, isn't that right?
16	A. That's correct.
17	Q. Thank you.
18	THE COURT: Can the Attorney General do more than
19	provide a neutral title and summary?
20	Do you know?
21	THE WITNESS: Do I know?
22	THE COURT: Do you know whether the Attorney General
23	can do something in addition to providing a neutral title and
24	summary for the initiative?
25	THE WITNESS: My it's different in different

2090	2	6	9	6	
------	---	---	---	---	--

states. I can't recall any in
THE COURT: We are talking about California.
THE WITNESS: Right. In California, I'm not aware of
any time where the Attorney General has done more
THE COURT: No, that's not the question.
THE WITNESS: Yes. I guess the answer is I don't
know.
THE COURT: The question is: Can the Attorney
General do something more than simply providing a neutral title
and summary?
THE WITNESS: The Attorney General can publicly
oppose the initiative or support it. In terms of institutional
challenges, I'm not aware of any.
THE COURT: You don't know, is that it?
THE WITNESS: That's right.
THE COURT: You don't know.
MS. PACHTER: Thank you.
THE COURT: Anything further?
MS. PACHTER: No.
THE COURT: Very well.
Now, redirect, Mr. Thompson?
MR. THOMPSON: Thank you, your Honor. And I have my
very last binder of the trial, for myself anyway. It's very
short. May I approach, please?
THE COURT: Well, that's good news.

2	6	9	7	

Π
(Laughter.)
(Whereupon, binders were tendered
to the Court and the witness.)
REDIRECT EXAMINATION
BY MR. THOMPSON:
Q. Professor Miller, you were asked some questions about
materials provided to you by counsel. And my question is: How
many of the topics in your report did you personally
investigate?
A. All of them.
${f Q}$ . How many of the materials considered in your listed at
the end of your report, the 427 of them, how many did you
personally consider?
A. I reviewed most of them. I can't recall closely analyzing
all of them, but I believe that I reviewed I tried to review
all of them, yes.
Q. And please describe the research methodology that underlay
your opinions relating to progressive religious support for the
No On 8 campaign?
A. I'm sorry. Can you rephrase the question?
Q. Sure. Please describe the research methodology that
underlay your opinions relating to progressive religious
support for the No On 8 campaign?
<b>A.</b> So I did extensive reading of progressive religious
organizations' websites; the Pew report, which provides a lot

1	of or the Pew website, which provides lots of information
2	across various denominations; and those are some of the
3	important things that I looked at.
4	Q. All right. Now, I would like to switch gears. You were
5	asked some questions about a study you had done over a
6	four-decade period of ballot initiatives and you had made some
7	comments about California and Colorado and another state and
8	how there was a potential of some of these initiatives to tap
9	into anti-minority sentiment.
10	And my question is: How successful were the
11	California initiatives in the 1970's that had the potential to
12	tap into a strain of anti-minority sentiment against
13	homosexuals?
14	A. The only one I'm aware of that I can recall is Proposition
15	6. I think that was the only one on the ballot during that
16	decade, and it was defeated by the voters.
17	Q. And how successful were the California initiatives in the
18	1980's that had the potential to tap into a strain of
19	anti-minority sentiment against gays and lesbians?
20	A. Those were the three measures dealing with HIV, Aids and
21	the either quarantine or reporting of suspected HIV
22	patients, which was, I considered, very anti-homosexual and
23	or a gay and lesbian initiative. And it was all those
24	initiatives were defeated by the voters decisively in
25	California.

7	
1	Q. All tight. Now, you were asked some questions about
2	polling, and you were asked questions about whether a majority
3	of the gay and lesbian community supported the repeal of DOMA.
4	
5	I would like to direct your attention to tab D of
6	your binder.
7	A. Okay.
8	Q. And this is a document prepared by Professor Segura and a
9	Ken Cimino, and it's DIX-2649.
10	And I would like to direct your attention to the last
11	page, table five, where it says halfway through the table,
12	"Self-identified LGBT," and it lists in the right-hand column
13	that the support, at least at the time of this document, which
14	was 2005, for same-sex marriage was 73.5 percent.
15	Do you have any basis to dispute that number, the
16	validity of that number?
17	A. No.
18	MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, we would move the
19	admission of DIX-2649.
20	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, we would object. Mr. Segura,
21	Dr. Segura was on the stand and he could have been examined
22	about this document.
23	There is no foundation for it to come in through this
24	witness, who never saw it. And we think it is not appropriate
25	to bring in the document after the witness is off the stand so

1 the witness can't explain it or to put it in context. 2 THE COURT: This was, I gather, not an exhibit that 3 was used with Professor Segura. 4 MR. THOMPSON: It was, as a matter of fact, and I 5 forgot to move it into evidence, and -б MR. BOIES: In that case, your Honor, I withdraw my 7 objection. MR. THOMPSON: Very well. 8 9 THE COURT: 2649 will be admitted. MR. THOMPSON: Thank you, your Honor. 10 (Defendants' Exhibit 2649 received in evidence.) 11 BY MR. THOMPSON: 12 13 Now, you were also asked some questions about prejudice Q. today in society directed against gays and lesbians. 14 15 What polling data, if any, are you aware of that analyzes the relative warmness or feelings of the people of 16 California towards gays and lesbians? 17 **A.** Of California specifically? 18 I'm aware of a field poll. This is the field 19 organization poll in, I believe, it was 2006, where there was 20 21 questions asked sort of similar to the National Election Studies Feeling Thermometer Index, zero to 100. And the --22 23 this was in, as I recall, 2006 and from my memory 65 percent, 24 something like that, close to two-thirds of Californians held 25 either positive or neutral views towards gays and lesbians.

т	
1	Q. All right. Now, let me ask you some questions about
2	religion and prejudice.
3	Do you recall that you were shown document from the
4	Vatican and the Southern Baptist Convention?
5	A. Yes.
6	<b>Q.</b> All right. I would like to direct your attention to tab
7	your binder. This is Plaintiffs' Exhibit 5. It's called "The
8	Ten Declarations For Protecting Biblical Marriage."
9	And the first line is:
10	"God loves all people. Therefore, we love
11	all people and we will do so regardless of
12	how some view or define themselves sexually."
13	How does this comport with your understanding of the
14	position of Evangelical churches?
15	A. I think this is very consistent with the vast majority of
16	Evangelical churches.
17	MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, we would move the
18	admission of Plaintiffs' Exhibit 5.
19	MR. BOIES: No objection, your Honor.
20	THE COURT: Very well. Exhibit 5 is admitted.
21	(Defendants' Exhibit 5 received in evidence)
22	BY MR. THOMPSON:
23	Q. Now, you were also asked about the role that prejudice may
24	have played in the Proposition 8 campaign.
25	MR. THOMPSON: And, your Honor, with the Court's

1	permission, I would like to play what I believe is a
2	thirty-second ad that was run during the campaign. It's
3	DX-2308. I would like to publish it on the screen.
4	THE COURT: Has it been moved in?
5	MR. THOMPSON: No, your Honor. I would be happy to
6	play it and then let Mr. Boies see it and object at that time
7	if he or however the Court would prefer to proceed.
8	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I did not go into messaging
9	with this witness. I did not put to him the campaign messages
10	or ask him about that. I don't know what's on the
11	THE COURT: Well, it is certainly something that was
12	put in in the plaintiffs' case.
13	MR. BOIES: Yes, it was. It was clearly put in in
14	the plaintiff's case. I'm just talking about the scope of
15	cross-examination.
16	THE COURT: Well, let's hear it and then I can
17	determine whether it's beyond the scope.
18	MR. THOMPSON: Well, in fact, why don't we
19	actually very well. Let's play it.
20	(Brief pause.)
21	THE COURT: Is this a video or an audio.
22	MR. THOMPSON: It is, your Honor. It is a video. I
23	think we are experiencing technical difficulty, and I'm happy
24	to move to a different subject and come back to this, unless we
25	can

ī					
1	THE COURT: All right. Why don't we do that?				
2	MR. THOMPSON: Yes. I apologize, your Honor. We				
3	will come back to that in just a short moment, because I don't				
4	have very much.				
5	BY MR. THOMPSON:				
6	Q. Now, you were asked some questions about laws that were				
7	enacted pursuant to the Defense of Marriage Act; do you recall				
8	that?				
9	A. Yes.				
10	Q. When were the vast majority of those laws passed?				
11	A. You mean, the state Defense of Marriage Acts? The vast				
12	majority were in the mid-2000s; 2004, in that period.				
13	Q. How do you explain the timing of those laws?				
14	A. So my analysis, as I set forward in my book, is that they				
15	are largely following the Goodridge decision in Massachusetts,				
16	and that was in 2003, as I recall.				
17	Q. All right. And let me ask you, you were shown and you				
18	discussed at some length your Santa Clara Law Review article				
19	that you did before you completed your PhD.				
20	And since you completed your PhD and have written				
21	your book, Direct Democracy In The Courts, can you explain the				
22	evolution of your thinking on this subject?				
23	MR. BOIES: Object to the form of the question, your				
24	Honor.				
25	THE COURT: I beg your pardon?				

1					
1	MR. BOIES: I object to the form. It's just an				
2	objection as to form.				
3	BY MR. THOMPSON:				
4	Q. Can you explain the evolution of your thinking on the				
5	initiative process?				
6	THE COURT: Since when?				
7	BY MR. THOMPSON:				
8	Q. Since the time you wrote the Santa Clara Law Review				
9	article in 2001 when you were a graduate student.				
10	A. So in 2001, we've had a lot of discussion of articles I				
11	wrote a decade ago.				
12	Again, I pursued what I thought was a Madisonian				
13	critique of the initiative process and its comparative				
14	institutional disadvantages compared to representative				
15	government, and those articles are very clear on that				
16	comparison.				
17	And at the time I thought that the the best way to				
18	think about this problem was to think of the courts as being an				
19	important institutional check on pure democracy. So that was				
20	my approach to this problem up through about 2001, 2002.				
21	I decided to continue pursuing this area of research				
22	over the after I finished my time as a graduate student.				
23	And I took a year-long research leave at U.C. Berkeley. And				
24	this was in the period shortly after the Goodridge decision.				
25	And the paper I wrote for the A.P.S.A. in 2005 started to show				

my -- the shift in my thinking about this. It becomes fully 1 developed in my book, which was published a year ago or less 2 than a year ago and that is that I have a more favorable view 3 4 of the initiative process after having reviewed the entire 5 100-plus years of this process, dating back to the very 6 beginning of the 20th century. I see it as a way in which the 7 people can express and -- express popular sovereignty in a constitutional system. 8

9 The other thing that I -- that shaped my thinking about this -- again, going back to the origins of the 10 11 initiative process -- is that many of the arguments, early arguments for direct democracy, especially presented by 12 13 Theodore Roosevelt during that period, was that it could provide a check on judicial activism are. This was the Lochner 14 15 era and a lot of progressives thought that courts were expanding rights beyond what the people wanted, and so that 16 17 direct democracy could exercise an institutional check on courts and when there is a contestation over the proper scope 18 of rights. 19

And so this becomes the basis for my book *Direct* Democracy In The Courts, which is that there are two competing forces in the American constitutional system that diverge from what I consider the Madisonian ideal. The Madisonian ideal is that popular sovereignty and minority rights are harmonized within the legislative process.

My early research showed that in my view, direct 1 democracy could pull decisions out of the legislative process. 2 My later analysis looked at ways that the courts could pull the 3 4 decision-making process away from the people. 5 And so the way I now look at the marriage controversy 6 is that it's one of these conflicts over the scope of rights 7 and the ability of the people to have an input into the definition of marriage. 8 9 Ideally, from my perspective, this would happen through legislatures. We have an initiative process in this 10 11 country that allows the people to vote directly, and I don't have a problem with that. 12 13 I noted that we had some discussion yesterday about state DOMAs and where did they come from. Eleven of them came 14 15 from citizen petition, but the majority of them came from legislatures. 16 17 So if we are concerned about Defense of Marriage Amendments coming -- you know, bypassing representative 18 government, that's not the case in the majority of states where 19 20 they have been adopted. In the United States you have a 21 consensus between representative government and direct democracy in establishing this definition of marriage. 22 In my view, and this came out of my analysis of the 23 Goodridge decision and later In Re Marriage cases in 24 25 California, taking that decision out of the hands of the people

1	in general is an example of the courts taking too strong a			
2	position on this issue, this fundamental issue of social policy			
3	in the country.			
4	And so I think of it differently than the Court's			
5	exercising a check on the majority imposing their will on the			
6	minority.			
7	Q. All right. Now, how, if at all, has your thinking about			
8	Proposition 22 evolved since the time you wrote your 2001 Santa			
9	Clara Law Review article?			
10	A. Again, this was before I had done this project that I just			
11	described of comparing direct democracy and judicial review in			
12	the form of judicial activism. And so I was still thinking in			
13	terms of the problem of majorities and minorities.			
14	And, again, I would say that many of these			
15	initiatives we described affecting gays and lesbians I would			
16	still put in that category. Proposition 6 would be one of			
17	those where the majority was imposing, you know, anti			
18	discrimination against school teachers who happened to be gay			
19	and lesbian.			
20	And I decided after a long time thinking about this			
21	that marriage was a different situation and that the people			
22	should be able to have input on the definition of marriage and			
23	that it wasn't necessarily invidious discrimination against the			
24	minority group. I think it's perfectly fine if the consensus			
25	builds in the country for there to be legal recognition of			

same-sex marriage, but that's different then having it imposed
 by the Court.

3 Finally, with respect to Prop 22. At that point I 4 viewed gays and lesbians in California as being what I 5 considered a vulnerable minority. And if you look at the context of 22, there's more evidence for that. There was -- I 6 7 think the No On 22 campaign raised -- or was able to spend maybe \$4 million to fight that initiative compared to 8 9 \$43 million in 2008. The amount of coalition allies they had in 2000 was very different than they had this 2008. 10 So I may have misread the situation in 2000 with Prop 11 22, but I definitely have a different view of it today. 12 13 If we leave aside the marriage referendum and initiatives Q. that you have examined, how have the political goals of gays 14 and lesbians fared in the initiative process in the last couple 15 of decades leaving aside the marriage issue? 16 17 Okay. There have been very few initiatives in the --Α. across the United States that affect gays and lesbians, if you 18 set aside the marriage initiatives. And so it can't be said 19 20 that the initiative process is stripping away rights. 21 Now, there's -- you know, there's a few examples. Ιf we go back to the 1990's, Amendment 2 in Colorado would be 22 something that I would look at as, you know, an initiative that 23 24 was very sweeping and broad and eliminated the opportunity for

25 gays and lesbians across the board to achieve rights through

-					
1	the political process or through ballot measures. And so that				
2	would be something that I would still think would be in the				
3	category of an initiative that would adversely affect gays and				
4	lesbians.				
5	But aside from that, there are very few that I can				
6	think of that would be that would fall into that category of				
7	negatively affecting gays and lesbians.				
8	Q. Now, do you recall that Mr. Boies also showed you an				
9	amicus brief that William Eskridge had co-authored in the In				
10	<i>Re Marriage</i> cases?				
11	A. Yes.				
12	Q. And do you recall that this relevant sentences he read				
13	to you said.				
14	"The proponents of Proposition 8 centrally				
15	maintained that state recognition of same-sex				
16	marriage would require schools to teach				
17	vulnerable children that gay marriage is just				
18	as good as traditional marriage."				
19	<b>A.</b> Yes. I believe I recall that was a sentence in that				
20	amicus brief, yes.				
21	Q. And the next sentence, do you recall, said.				
22	"That claim has no basis and its acceptance				
23	by some voters probably made the difference				
24	between the gay minorities having the same				
25	marriage rights as the straight majority and				

1 having no marriage rights at all."					
Do you recall that?					
3 <b>A.</b> Yes.	A. Yes.				
4 MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, I would like to no	WC				
5 publish as a demonstrative PX-20, which is already in e	publish as a demonstrative PX-20, which is already in evidence				
6 and it's one of the official ads of the campaign.	and it's one of the official ads of the campaign.				
7 THE COURT: Very well.					
8 (Videotape played in open court.)					
9 BY MR. THOMPSON:					
10 Q. All right. Now, Professor, you were asked question	ons about				
11 anti-gay stereotype.	anti-gay stereotype.				
12 Leaving aside anti-gay stereotypes, what poli	itical				
13 themes were articulated in that ad?					
14 MR. BOIES: Objection, your Honor.					
15 <b>THE COURT:</b> It is beyond the scope.					
16 MR. THOMPSON: Well, your Honor, he was asked	d about				
17 the messaging and he was asked whether the messaging	-				
18 <b>THE COURT:</b> That question is clearly beyond t	the				
19 scope.					
20 BY MR. THOMPSON:					
21 Q. Okay. Well, do you think that that ad is confined	d to the				
22 proposition that schools would teach vulnerable childre	en that				
23 gay marriage is just as good as traditional marriage; t	the very				
24 thing that Professor Eskridge said probably made the					
25 difference?					

1	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I object. Both on terms				
2	of I object both on terms of scope and he has no expertise				
3	in interpreting ads.				
4	MR. THOMPSON: I'm just reading from the portion of				
5	the amicus brief that he was cross examined about extensively,				
6	about whether the central maintaining message.				
7	THE COURT: Objection overruled.				
8	MR. THOMPSON: Thank you, your Honor.				
9	A. I'm sorry. You are going to have to restate the question.				
10	BY MR. THOMPSON:				
11	Q. Okay. So leaving aside				
12	MR. THOMPSON: Actually, could the court reporter				
13	read it back so we don't have another objection?				
14	THE COURT: He's not the only one who's forgotten the				
15	question.				
16	MR. THOMPSON: Yes, I apologize, your Honor.				
17	THE COURT: That happens, counsel.				
18	(Whereupon the record was read				
19	as requested.)				
20	A. My answer is no.				
21	BY MR. THOMPSON:				
22	Q. And why is that?				
23	A. Well, there were I might have to go back and look at it				
24	again, to refresh my memory.				
25	Q. I'm sorry. Why don't we just play it again?				

A. That would be helpful.			
MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I object. We are not going			
to play this ad a second time.			
MR. THOMPSON: We are almost done, your Honor.			
THE COURT: I thought you were on the right track,			
Mr. Thompson.			
MR. THOMPSON: I apologize.			
THE COURT: You were focusing on the Eskridge article			
since that was placed before the witness during his			
cross-examination.			
So if you are going to proceed that way, that's fine.			
MR. THOMPSON: Okay. Okay.			
BY MR. THOMPSON:			
${f Q}$ . Okay. Given your familiarity with the campaign materials,			
what were some of the issues, other than children being taught			
in schools that gay marriage is just as good as traditional			
marriage?			
A. Okay. I'm recalling the ad a little bit, and I one of			
the things is you have a law professor there talking about the			
imposition by judges of a decision in this issue that would			
prevent the people from being able to, through democratic			
processes, determine this issue.			
And I think there's also a theme in there of			
tradition, traditional marriage, which is, I think, a			
different different certainly than, you know, what was			

suggested by Professor Eskridge. So there is really two 1 2 themes. 3 MR. THOMPSON: Very well, your Honor. We have no 4 further questions. 5 THE COURT: Are you saying that it is never 6 appropriate for the judiciary to intervene in the initiative 7 process? 8 THE WITNESS: No, your Honor. 9 THE COURT: When is it appropriate? THE WITNESS: In my view, it's appropriate when an 10 11 initiative or just like any other statute enacted by a legislature violates in this case the federal constitution. 12 13 **THE COURT:** And who is to make that determination? THE WITNESS: That's ultimately a question for the 14 15 courts to decide. The context of -- this is a the first time we are really getting this aired in the federal courts. 16 There 17 was an issue in the state courts as to the interpretation of state constitutions. 18 And -- should I explain what I mean --19 20 THE COURT: Well, you made an interesting comment 21 that the initiative process provides a check on a Lochner era 22 judicial activism. And, yet, you have just said that it is 23 appropriate for the courts to intervene in the initiative 24 process in some circumstances. 25 And what I'm trying to tease out is what are the

circumstances in which you think it is appropriate? 1 2 **THE WITNESS:** Where there is a well-grounded 3 constitutional principle that is violated by the initiative, 4 and that's my view on it. 5 And the Eskridge article -- the Eskridge/Cain brief 6 dealt with state constitutional law, which is somewhat 7 different. It's more flexible. There's opportunities for the voters to amend constitutions. 8 9 And so that's where you have the interplay between popular majorities and courts, which is somewhat different than 10 11 the relationship between the initiative process and federal constitutional law. 12 13 **THE COURT:** So where there is that well-grounded constitutional principle at stake, the initiative process in 14 15 your view should, consistent with political theory, be checked? 16 THE WITNESS: In the same way that state legislatures or Congress should be checked. 17 18 THE COURT: Very well. Thank you for your testimony, 19 sir. 20 And, counsel, we are going to take a break for 21 luncheon. I'm going to hear a motion to suppress while you are 22 having luncheon, and it probably will mean that we won't be back until 1:15 or thereabouts. Is that agreeable? 23 24 MR. THOMPSON: Yes, it is. 25 THE COURT: All right. See you then.

1	(Witness excused.)
2	(Whereupon at 11:58 a.m. proceedings
3	were adjourned for noon recess.)
4	
5	
б	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	PROCEEDINGS
2	JANUARY 26, 2010 1:11 P.M.
3	
4	THE COURT: Very well. Mr. Cooper, please call your
5	next witness.
6	MR. COOPER: Yes, Your Honor. Thank you. We call
7	David Blankenhorn, Your Honor.
8	And we have a binder to hand out. May I approach the
9	witness with it?
10	THE COURT: You may, indeed.
11	THE CLERK: Raise your right hand, please.
12	DAVID BLANKENHORN,
13	called as a witness for the Defendants herein, having been
14	first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
15	THE WITNESS: I do.
16	THE CLERK: Thank you. State your name.
17	THE WITNESS: David Blankenhorn.
18	THE CLERK: And spell your last name, please.
19	THE WITNESS: B-l-a-n-k-e-n-h-o-r-n.
20	THE CLERK: And your first name.
21	THE WITNESS: David.
22	THE CLERK: Spell it out, please.
23	THE WITNESS: D-a-v-i-d.
24	THE CLERK: Thank you.
25	

1	DIRECT EXAMINATION
2	BY MR. COOPER:
3	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Blankenhorn.
4	A. Hi.
5	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, I would like you to turn to tab 1 in the
6	binder that's in front of you.
7	MR. COOPER: And, Your Honor, this is the declaration
8	of Mr. Blankenhorn.
9	BY MR. COOPER:
10	Q. And I'd like you to turn back to actually, it's not a
11	numbered page, but it's right behind page 25. And is that your
12	CV, Mr. Blankenhorn?
13	A. Yes, sir.
14	MR. COOPER: Okay. Your Honor, behind tab A in the
15	binder we have created a new exhibit that is just
16	Mr. Blankenhorn's CV. It's exhibit DIX2693. And we would move
17	that into evidence.
18	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
19	THE COURT: Very well. DIX2693 is admitted.
20	(Defendants' Exhibit 2693 received in evidence.)
21	BY MR. COOPER:
22	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, would you please briefly describe your
23	educational background for the Court.
24	A. I graduated from high school in Salem, Virginia, in 1973.
25	I graduated from college from Harvard College, in 1977, with a

1	degree in social studies. And I graduated in 1979, with an			
2	M.A. in history from the University of Warwick in Coventry,			
3	England.			
4	Q. And did you receive any honors?			
5	A. As an undergraduate, I received the honor of magna cum			
6	laude, and it's with my M.A. degree, they called it "with			
7	distinction."			
8	THE COURT: I didn't hear what you said.			
9	THE WITNESS: It was called "with distinction," M.A.			
10	with distinction.			
11	BY MR. COOPER:			
12	Q. And did you receive any fellowships?			
13	A. I received the John Knox fellowship as an undergraduate			
14	to for a year of study abroad.			
15	Q. And were you on that fellowship at the University of			
16	Warwick?			
17	A. Yes, sir.			
18	Q. After your graduation from the University of Warwick, what			
19	did you do then?			
20	A. I served two years in the VISTA program, Volunteers In			
21	Service to America, where I worked as a community organizer in			
22	several communities in Boston, Massachusetts. And, then, for			
23	the next four years, I worked as a after VISTA, I continued			
24	my work as a community organizer in several different			
25	communities in Massachusetts and in Virginia.			

0	7	1	0
4	1	1	. 9

1	Q. Okay. And what what did your work in these
2	neighborhoods entail?
3	A. Well, it was working working and living in low-income
4	communities, where there were a lot of challenges. And our job
5	as organizers were to create grassroots organizations in those
б	communities to increase their voice in the political system and
7	to advocate for reforms that they thought were important.
8	Q. You mentioned challenges. What did you mean by
9	"challenges" in those communities?
10	A. Well, you you see a lot of the problems firsthand when
11	you live and work in, you know, in poor communities where there
12	are lots of issues that need addressed.
13	And I think, for me, seeing the weakening of the
14	seeing the weakened state of community and family institutions
15	in those communities in some ways was especially the role
16	of especially how children were living without their
17	fathers, it caused me to be particularly interested in that
18	issue and to then led me to my next round of work.
19	Q. Okay. And what was that?
20	A. Well, I started with some colleagues, I started an
21	organization called this is we're now up to 1987.
22	I started an organization called Institute for
23	American Values, which is a nonpartisan think tank, that it
24	works on their primary focus is on issues of marriage,
25	family, and child well-being.

1	Q. And what what is your position in the Institute for
2	American Values?
3	A. I'm the president.
4	Q. And could you explain the type of work that that the
5	Institute does?
6	A. Well, we commission research, usually by putting together
7	teams of scholars that would work on projects for one, two,
8	three or years, or more. Then we would release the findings
9	of that work.
10	We hold conferences and we I would say, perhaps,
11	our signature product is what we call "Report to the Nation."
12	And that's where an interdisciplinary team of scholars tries to
13	tackle what we consider to be an important issue, working very
14	intensively for a fair period of time. And then they jointly
15	release these these findings and these recommendations.
16	Q. Are you one of the what are the subject matters that
17	the Institute focuses on?
18	A. Well, as I mentioned, the main subjects would be
19	fatherhood, marriage, family structure, child well-being.
20	In recent years, we have added several other issues
21	to our agenda. But that has was has always been our
22	primary area of concentration.
23	Q. And does the Institute produce any regular publication?
24	A. We produce an annual report called "The State of Our
25	Unions," which is a report on the state of marriage in America.

1 And we produce a periodic report. We're working on th	
	ne third
2 edition now, called "Why Marriage Matters: Conclusion	ns from
3 the Social Sciences."	
4 Q. And that latter report, what does it address, see	ek to
5 address?	
6 <b>A.</b> We've got we pulled together about 15 scholars	s from
7 different fields in the social sciences and from diffe	erent
8 points of view on the political spectrum, and had them	n work
9 together very carefully to come up with a consensus st	catement
10 on what they felt were the social the principal soc	cial
11 science findings regarding marriage as an institution.	
12 And we've published the two editions now. W	Ve renew
13 them as more research becomes available. And now we a	are
14 working on the third edition.	
15 <b>Q.</b> Mr. Blankenhorn, are you personally involved in t	che
16 Institute's research and publications in its other wor	ck?
17 <b>A.</b> Yes, sir. Either, in some cases, as a principal	writer or
18 investigator, and in other cases more as the in the	e capacity
19 of iden identifying the teams of scholars and wor	rking with
20 them to refine the topic, and then working with wit	th them in
21 a non-leadership capacity as they do their work and as	s they
22 then release the results of their work.	
23 Q. And is there a subject matter or field that you d	levote
24 your personal efforts to in connection with that wi	ith
25 with your personal involvement in those projects?	

1	A. Marriage, fatherhood, family structure.
2	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, have you authored any books?
3	A. Yes, sir. I authored relevant to this topic, I
4	authored a book in 1995, called Fatherless America. That was a
5	study or a book about the consequences of having approximately
б	35 percent of U.S. children living apart from their fathers.
7	And it pointed to I argued that this was a serious social
8	problem.
9	And then in 2006, I published a book called 2007,
10	rather, published a book called The Future of Marriage, that
11	just looks at what is happening to marriage today, and how we
12	might take steps to to strengthen it in the future.
13	Q. Okay. I want to explore a little further both of those
14	both of those books.
15	Let's start with the Fatherless America. Describe
16	the research you undertook in connection with writing that
17	book.
18	A. I did interviews with fathers in six different cities
19	around the country, and used the transcripts of those
20	interviews as bases for writing portions of the book.
21	And I conducted a literature review of the
22	scholarship at that time, on the role of fathers in the lives
23	of children. That was a basis.
24	And, thirdly, I convened scholarly conferences or
25	gatherings where commissioned papers were produced. And we

1	would discuss these papers on different aspects of fatherhood
2	and father absence. And those discussions and working with the
3	scholars in that way also furthered my my thinking about the
4	topic.
5	Q. And did your book, Fatherless America, receive any
6	commentary? Or what kind of reaction did it receive when it
7	was published?
8	<b>A.</b> I think it's fair to say that it was widely and generally
9	respectfully reviewed, in the New York Times, and Washington
10	Post, Book World, and L.A. Times, Chicago Tribune, Wall Street
11	Journal, Newsweek, U.S. News & World Report. It was featured
12	on the CBS Evening News. It was it was it was widely
13	reviewed.
14	Q. And did it occasion any appearances, on your part, in
15	connection with discussion of the book?
16	<b>A.</b> It led to quite a bit of public speaking at university and
17	civic groups, and elsewhere.
18	Q. And I think you said it was reviewed. A Dr. Michael Lamb
19	has testified in this case. Did he review your book?
20	A. Yes, he reviewed it in one of the professional journals.
21	And he disagreed with some of its findings, but said some
22	respectful things about it as well.
23	MR. COOPER: Well, and, in fact, I'd like to publish
24	to the screen, Your Honor, if I may, Demonstrative number 1.
25	(Document displayed.)

1	BY MR. COOPER:
2	Q. Now, on the screen, Mr. Blankenhorn, is this the is
3	this among the things that Mr. lamb said?
4	A. This is among the nicer things he said, yes.
5	(Laughter)
6	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, may I inquire whether the
7	review is in evidence?
8	MR. COOPER: I don't know.
9	MR. DUSSEAULT: It is.
10	THE COURT: It rings a bell, I must say.
11	MR. THOMPSON: I believe I used it with Dr. Lamb,
12	Your Honor, and moved it into evidence. We can check.
13	THE COURT: I think we have seen this before. I
14	could be mistaken, of course.
15	MR. THOMPSON: We have seen it, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: All right. Mr. Thompson and I have seen
17	it before.
18	(Laughter)
19	MR. COOPER: And, Your Honor, I believe
20	Mr. Blankenhorn's book, Fatherless America, is in evidence. I
21	think there may have been some confusion about its exhibit
22	number, but I believe it's in evidence.
23	THE COURT: The witness's book or the Lamb article?
24	MR. COOPER: The witness's book, Fatherless America.
25	THE COURT: And that's exhibit number?

BLANKENHORN - DIRECT EXAMINATION / COOPER

-	
1	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, it's defense Exhibit 103.
2	THE COURT: Thank you.
3	MR. COOPER: DIX103.
4	THE COURT: Very well.
5	BY MR. COOPER:
6	Q. Now, I'd like to turn to the other book you mentioned, The
7	Future of Marriage. Would you turn to tab 2 of your book I
8	mean, of your witness binder here.
9	A. Yes.
10	Q. And would you describe what you find there?
11	A. Well, that's a picture of the cover of the book, The
12	Future of Marriage.
13	And, as I said, it was from 2007, and talks about
14	what is happening to marriage, and what the consequences of
15	these trends are. And it makes recommendations on how we
16	might, as a society, seek to strengthen the institution.
17	Q. And could you describe how you researched and prepared
18	to to author this book?
19	A. I spent some concentrated period of time, with some
20	guidance from some colleagues, trying to immerse myself and
21	become familiar, a literature review, conduct a literature
22	review of the anthropological literature related to fatherhood
23	as sorry, marriages as a cross-cultural institution.
24	And I conducted a series of consultations with an
25	interdisciplinary group of scholars, three of them in different

1	parts of the country, to discuss the issue.
2	And then I just also consulted my own accumulated
3	body of having read and written and spoken about this issue for
4	about the past 20 years.
5	Q. And this book, The Future of Marriage, did it receive
6	commentary when it was published, as well?
7	A. It did. It was not as widely reviewed as Fatherless
8	America, but it did receive some attention from reviewers.
9	And it also caused me to be invited to do quite a bit
10	of public speaking and to engage in conversation with in the
11	book, I argue that we should not adopt same-sex marriage, and
12	so the book caused me to be invited to participate in lots
13	quite a number of conversations with proponents of adopting
14	same-sex marriage.
15	And I think, in a way, that might have been the most
16	interesting and important outcome, in terms of the public
17	impact or public you know, the results of the book.
18	Q. I would like to publish now Demonstrative number 2, with
19	respect to the commentary on your book.
20	(Document displayed.)
21	MR. COOPER: And, Your Honor, for the record, if the
22	Court please, I'll just read that Mr. Dale Carpenter, Professor
23	Dale Carpenter, a University of Minnesota law professor, said
24	of the book:
25	"Probably the best single book yet written

1	opposing gay marriage. Blankenhorn is a
2	serious scholar and thinker."
3	And then Professor Francis Fukuyama had this to say:
4	"David Blankenhorn enormously deepens the
5	current debate on same-sex marriage by
б	recovering the historical understanding of
7	marriage as a public institution designed to
8	promote and foster procreation and the
9	raising of children, an understanding based
10	not on religious conviction but on
11	observation of how our species has resolved
12	over time. It is a thoughtful and important
13	addition to the contemporary debate."
14	BY MR. COOPER:
15	Q. Are these among the comments that your book generated?
16	A. These are these mean something important to me because
17	Fukuyama is an internationally-respected scholar, author of
18	many books.
19	Professor Carpenter is a prominent law professor who
20	is a very active proponent of gay marriage. So when he says
21	it's the best book against, he might have been dampening his
22	praise a little bit, from his point of view. But it was a very
23	generous thing for him to say.
24	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to introduce
25	Mr. Blankenhorn's book, The Future of Marriage. It is marked

$\sim$	7	0	0
2	1	4	0

Ī	
1	as DIX956.
2	THE COURT: Hearing no objection.
3	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: 956 is admitted.
5	MR. COOPER: Thank you.
6	(Defendants' Exhibit 956 received in evidence.)
7	MR. COOPER: Thank you.
8	BY MR. COOPER:
9	Q. I'd also now like to publish to the screen Demonstrative
10	number 3, and in that connection ask you if you have edited any
11	books on subject matters relevant to your testimony today?
12	(Document displayed)
13	A. Yes, sir. Well, I thought there were four. The <i>Black</i>
14	Fathers in Contemporary American Society, which I co-edited
15	with Obie Clayton and Ron Mincy, who were two prominent
16	African American sociology professors.
17	The Book of Marriage, which I co-edited with Dana
18	Mack, who worked with me at the Institute at the time.
19	Promises to Keep and Rebuilding the Nest, are both groups of
20	essays which I co-edited, and each essay each of these books
21	is a compilation of scholarly essays examining the status and
22	future of marriage.
23	Q. Have the books that you have written or edited been
24	reviewed in any peer-reviewed academic journals?
25	A. Well, I counted up recently, and there were over 50

1	citations in peer-reviewed academic journals. And I believe	
2	there were reviews in seven book reviews in seven journals,	
3	including the Journal of Marriage and the Family, and social	
4	Family Relations, and those journal of Family Relations	
5	being Journal of Marriage and the Family being the most	
6	prominent journal in the field of when it comes to sociology	
7	of the family.	
8	So, yes, there were some a number of reviews, and	
9	also a number of citations in peer-reviewed journals.	
10	Q. And I just to be clear, if I understood your testimony	
11	correctly, your book has been actually reviewed, and you say	
12	seven times. But it's been cited over 50 times in	
13	peer-reviewed journals?	
14	A. Yes. Seven seven reviews, and I think about 53	
15	citations of the works in peer-reviewed journals.	
16	Q. And has your scholarship ever been cited in any reported	
17	judicial opinions?	
18	A. It's been cited five times in court cases, including by	
19	the California Supreme Court and by the Massachusetts Supreme	
20	Judicial Court.	
21	Q. And were those citations in the same-sex marriage cases in	
22	those?	
23	A. Both of the latter two were with respect to the same-sex	
24	marriage cases, yes, sir.	
25	Q. I see on your CV you are a member of the National	

Commission on America's Urban Families. Could you describe 1 that commission, please. 2 3 Α. That commission was appointed by President George Bush, 4 the 41st president, in 1992, to examine the state of America's 5 urban families and to issue a report to the President. 6 I was one of about seven members. The chairman of 7 that committee was then Governor John Ashcroft, of Missouri. The vice-chairwoman was former mayor, Annette Strauss, from 8 Dallas. And we met six or seven times, when we issued our 9 report in January of '03 -- of '93, excuse me. 10 Have you ever served in any other advisory role to federal 11 Q. governmental officials? 12 13 I was asked during the -- President Clinton's Α. Administration, I was asked by Vice President Al Gore to work 14 15 with him in a program called Family Reunion, which was focused on family issues. And it was a conference that the vice 16 president sponsored and chaired in Nashville, Tennessee, each 17 summer during that period of time. 18 And I was asked -- I was one of a number of people to 19 20 be asked by him to meet with him, to help him develop the 21 agenda, and to participate in that conference. The theme at the conference that year was "fatherhood." 22 23 Q. And the National Fatherhood Initiative is listed on your 24 CV. What is that? 25 That is a group that was founded by me and several other Α.

-	
1	people in 1995, I believe was the first time we had a meeting.
2	'96, perhaps.
3	It's to raise consciousness and to really, I guess,
4	inform public opinion about the importance of active, involved
5	fathers in the lives of children. I was the founding chairman.
6	Q. Earlier in your testimony you mentioned that you had done
7	some speaking. Have you delivered lectures in academic
8	settings?
9	A. Yes, I have. Quite often over the years, yes.
10	Q. And have these been on the subject matters that we're
11	discussing now?
12	A. Marriage, fatherhood, family structure.
13	Q. And have you been invited to participate in debates or
14	panel discussions on the subject specifically of marriage
15	and/or same-sex marriage?
16	A. Yes. I'd say quite a few times, I've had a chance to meet
17	and engage in conversation on this issue with some of the
18	leading proponents of same-sex marriage, Evan Wolfson, Andrew
19	Sullivan, Jonathan Rauch, others.
20	Q. So you've engaged in debates with them over the years, on
21	this subject matter?
22	A. Yes, sir. We we try to call them conversations now,
23	but, yes, that's the that's the issue.
24	Q. And have you provided legislative testimony in these
25	areas?

_	
1	A. Uhm, I believe I've testified either I've testified
2	three times before either a congressional committee or a state
3	legislative committee, on subjects of marriage and fatherhood.
4	Q. Thank you, Mr. Blankenhorn.
5	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to tender
б	Mr. Blankenhorn as an expert on the subject of marriage,
7	fatherhood, and family structures.
8	THE COURT: Very well. Voir dire?
9	MR. BOIES: Yes, Your Honor.
10	VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
11	BY MR. BOIES:
12	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Blankenhorn.
13	A. Hello.
14	${f Q}$ . We haven't met, but my name is David Boies, and I
15	represent the plaintiffs.
16	You got a master's degree, and that degree was in
17	history; is that right?
18	<b>A.</b> Yes, sir. Comparative labor history.
19	Q. And you did a thesis for that master's?
20	A. Yes, sir.
21	Q. And what was that thesis in?
22	A. Labor history.
23	Q. Was it a particular subject?
24	<b>A.</b> Yes, sir. It was a study of two cabinetmakers' unions in
25	19th century Britain. And it was published in a peer-reviewed

1	academic book several years after I wrote it.
2	Q. Now, "peer-reviewed," you just said. What is your
3	understanding of what a peer-reviewed publication is?
4	<b>A.</b> It's a publication that prior to it being published is
5	reviewed by competent persons to give to give their views on
6	whether or not first, whether or not the article should be
7	published. And then, if it should, whether it requires
8	revisions.
9	${f Q}$ . Now, other than the thesis that you wrote on cabinetmakers
10	in Britain, have you ever had a peer-reviewed publication?
11	A. Yes, sir.
12	Q. And what was that?
13	A. Well, I co-edited a book with Obie Clayton and Ron Mincy,
14	called Black Fathers in Contemporary American Society, that was
15	published by Russell Sage Press. That was a peer-reviewed
16	publication.
17	Q. Anything else?
18	A. No, sir. To the best of my memory, that's it.
19	Except it might be of interest to note that in my own
20	organization, where over the past 20 years many of my pieces of
21	work have been published, we have, to the best of our ability,
22	instituted our own peer-review process. And we've been very
23	scrupulous about carrying that out because of our high regard
24	for the entire process.
25	Q. But you do understand that "peer-reviewed," as is normally

1	used
2	A. I am using it as it's normally used.
3	Q. "Peer-reviewed," as it is normally used does not refer to
4	something that you do internally. It's done by somebody
5	independent, correct?
6	<b>A.</b> All of our peer reviews are done by external people that
7	have no connection to the Institute or the work that we're
8	doing.
9	<b>Q.</b> And are you saying that those independent people
10	peer-reviewed your work?
11	A. Yes, sir.
12	Q. Okay. Now, I thought I had two pieces of peer-reviewed
13	publications.
14	A. I thought that the import of your question was to exempt
15	from our consideration things that were published by my own
16	organization, for reasons that you're implying.
17	And I'm happy to stipulate that let's bracket that
18	and just say that, apart from anything that was published by my
19	own organization, where you could question, if you wish, the
20	integrity of the peer-review process although, I think, if
21	you were familiar with it you would not question it; but as an
22	outsider you may question it let's bracket that for a moment
23	and just say everybody else. We're looking at two publications
24	only.
25	Q. And those two publications didn't have anything to do with

1	same	e-sex marriage or the effects of same-sex marriage, correct?
2	А.	No, sir.
3	Q.	In other words, I'm correct?
4	А.	You're correct. They did not.
5	Q.	Okay. Thank you.
6		Now, you have never taught a course in any college or
7	univ	versity on marriage, correct?
8	А.	No, sir.
9	Q.	And you have never taught a course in any college or
10	university on fatherhood, correct?	
11	А.	No, sir.
12	Q.	And you've never taught a course in any college or
13	university on family structure?	
14	Α.	No, sir.
15	Q.	And do you understand that the fields of psychology and
16	sociology and anthropology are relevant to the subjects of	
17	marriage and fatherhood and family structure?	
18	Α.	That is my understanding, yes, sir.
19	Q.	And you've never gotten any kind of degree in psychology,
20	correct?	
21	Α.	No, sir.
22	Q.	Or in psychiatry?
23	А.	No, sir.
24	Q.	Or in sociology?
25	Α.	No, sir.

1	Q.	Or in anthropology?
2	Α.	I think we could go through the whole list because I've
3	enum	erated for you all the degrees I have.
4	Q.	And you've never taught any course in any college and
5	univ	ersity
6	Α.	I have never been employed by a university or a college to
7	teac	h
8	Q.	In any capacity?
9	А.	in any way, ever.
10	Q.	And you said you had testified three times. Were any of
11	those three times relating to the effects of same-sex marriage?	
12	Α.	No, sir.
13	Q.	In preparation for your testimony, did you undertake any
14	scie	ntific study of what the effects of permitting same-sex
15	marriage had been in any jurisdiction in which same-sex	
16	marriage had been permitted?	
17	Α.	Specifically in preparation for my testimony, did I
18	undertake such study? The answer to that would be, no, sir, I	
19	did not.	
20	Q.	Okay. Independent of the preparation for your testimony,
21	have	you conducted any scientific study as to what the effects
22	of p	ermitting same-sex marriage were in any of the
23	juri	sdictions where same-sex marriage was permitted?
24	Α.	Well, I have undertaken a study of that question in the
25	best	way I know how. Whether or not it would meet your

	BLANKENHORN - VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION / BOIES 2757
1	definition of "scientific" is probably something we might have
2	to explore. I would be happy to tell you what I did.
3	Q. Let me explore it. You are saying that you undertook a
4	attempt to study what the effects were of permitting same-sex
5	marriage in various jurisdictions where same-sex marriage was
6	permitted; is that your
7	A. No, sir.
8	Q. Okay.
9	A. I want to say what I did do, though, if I may be
10	permitted.
11	Q. Let me be sure I've got answers to my questions first,
12	though, okay, sir.
13	A. I thought you were asking me did I undertake independent
14	of this preparation from testimony, I thought your question
15	was: Did I undertake any effort to understand the likely
16	consequences of adopting same-sex marriage? And I wish to tell
17	you that I did.
18	Q. No. I'm sure you would like to answer questions that I'm
19	not asking, sir.
20	(Laughter)
21	And you'll have a chance to do that with your
22	counsel. I would like you to listen to the question I'm asking
23	you, okay, because I think your question kind of slided over a
24	couple of words.
25	My guestion was whether you had conducted any study

My question was whether you had conducted any study,

1		
1	in connection with your expert work or otherwise, of the	
2	effects of permitting same-sex marriage in the countries where	
3	same-sex marriage was permitted? That begins with a yes or no	
4	answer.	
5	A. I don't think I'm able to answer that question yes or no,	
6	if those are my only two choices.	
7	${f Q}$ . Well, the question is whether you have attempted to study	
8	the effects of same-sex marriage in the jurisdictions where	
9	they have been permitted. You have either attempted to do that	
10	or not attempted to do that. It may very well have been that	
11	you attempted to do something entirely different or even	
12	related to it. But I'm not asking you about that. Do you	
13	understand?	
14	A. May I tell you what I did do?	
15	Q. I would like you to answer my question, sir. Now, do you	
16	understand what my question is?	
17	A. No, sir, because	
18	Q. If you don't understand my question, anytime you don't	
19	understand my question, please let me know.	
20	A. I'm letting you know now.	
21	Q. Okay. Let me try to be as clear as I can.	
22	You are aware that there are some jurisdictions that	
23	have permitted same-sex marriage?	
24	A. I am so aware.	
25	Q. Okay. Now, have you studied any of those jurisdictions to	

1	try to determine what the effect of permitting same-sex
2	marriage in those jurisdictions has been, subsequent to the
3	time that same-sex marriage was adopted?
4	A. The answer to your question is: Yes.
5	Q. Okay.
6	A. If by
7	Q. As long as you answer yes, then I can begin to ask more
8	questions.
9	A. I'm just afraid that you won't accept my definition of
10	"study." And I don't want to try to say something that is
11	is that it doesn't meet your definition of a study.
12	Q. Well, I will explore that. I will explore that. But I
13	would like to do it in an orderly way.
14	And the first thing I'd like to do is, I'd like you
15	to identify which jurisdictions you have, in your
16	interpretation of the word "studied," studied.
17	A. I've tried to pay some attention to the evolution of
18	the of this phenomenon of same-sex marriage in the
19	Scandinavian countries. And I have tried to pay some attention
20	to the impact of same-sex marriage in Massachusetts.
21	But what I was trying to say before is that, I have
22	not engaged in a scientific study where I find data and and
23	write up an article that would be published of that nature. I
24	have not done those things. That's what I was trying to say.
25	I have not done those things.

1 I have just read articles and had conversations with people, and tried to be an informed person about it. But that 2 3 is really the extent of it. 4 I haven't developed a methodology or a set of expert, 5 you know, findings about the topic that you're -- I have not 6 done that, the topic that you're asking me to address. 7 MR. BOIES: Okay. Your Honor, I would object. THE COURT: The objection is that the witness is not 8 9 qualified to opine on the subject of marriage, fatherhood, and family structure, correct? 10 MR. BOIES: Yes. And in particular -- and in 11 particular, with respect to the effect of same-sex marriage, 12 13 which is what he is being proffered to do within those general subjects. 14 THE COURT: Mr. Cooper, any further foundation for 15 the opinion testimony that the witness is prepared to offer? 16 17 MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I think if the Court will permit the witness to testify, the Court will observe and hear 18 the foundation for his judgments, and can certainly reserve 19 20 judgment. But --THE COURT: Well, I understand. And I may very well 21 22 do that. But the question is whether you want to lay any 23 further foundation for his expertise. 24 MR. COOPER: In these subjects of marriage, family 25 structure, and fatherhood?

1 THE COURT: Yes, and same-sex marriage, as Mr. Boies --2 3 MR. COOPER: And same-sex marriage. No, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: Okay. Well, the testimony is, of course, 5 governed by the rules of evidence concerning opinion testimony. б And the cases that the Supreme Court has laid down to 7 guide the Court in admitting such testimony, obviously, the standards are somewhat different in the physical sciences than 8 9 they are in the social sciences. Relevant to the social sciences, as I understand the 10 11 standards that have been adopted by the Supreme Court and by the Courts of Appeal, the Court looks to whether the work that 12 13 the witness has done meets the standards of intellectual rigor, using criteria much like those that have been developed in the 14 15 Daubert case and the Daubert line of cases; whether the proffered testimony is based upon the expert's special skills, 16 17 and his special skills as opposed to the insights of an intelligent layperson; and whether the proffered testimony will 18 assist the trier of fact to understand or determine a fact 19 which is in issue in the case. 20 21 With respect to Mr. Blankenhorn's qualifications, 22 were this a jury trial, I think the question might be a close 23 one. 24 But this being a court trial, I'm going to permit the 25 witness to testify; and, as Mr. Cooper has suggested, to weigh

-	
1	that testimony in light of the witness's qualifications, his
2	background, training, and experience, and the reasons that he
3	offers for his opinions.
4	So you may proceed.
5	MR. COOPER: Thank you, Your Honor.
6	DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED
7	BY MR. COOPER:
8	<b>Q.</b> Mr. Blankenhorn, what is marriage?
9	<b>A.</b> Marriage is a socially-approved sexual relationship
10	between a man and a woman.
11	Q. And on what do you base that opinion?
12	<b>A.</b> I base that on the broad consensus findings of the
13	scholars, principally from the field of anthropology, but
14	others as well, who have carefully sought to investigate this
15	question in the modern era.
16	Q. And what does marriage do?
17	A. Marriage does a number of things, but the most important
18	thing it does is regulate filiation. It establishes who are
19	the child's legal and social parents.
20	<b>Q.</b> And on what do you base that opinion?
21	A. The same body of evidence, the the views that have been
22	drawn from scholarly investigations, principally from the field
23	of anthropology, but elsewhere as well, spanning across the
24	the modern era of scholarship.
25	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to publish to

1the screen Demonstrative number 4, and now present the2witness's testimony and his expert opinions which have been3disclosed, of course, to the to the plaintiffs.4(Document displayed)5And for purposes of the record, Your Honor, I would6like to read into the record proposition number one, and then7ask the witness questions about that.8MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.9MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?10THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a11well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the12subject.13MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do14that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their15witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their16case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we17recognized that it moved the pace of the18THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let19you do some leading.20But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative21and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or22doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you23WR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	Ī	
disclosed, of course, to the to the plaintiffs. (Document displayed) And for purposes of the record, Your Honor, I would like to read into the record proposition number one, and then ask the witness questions about that. MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor. MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon? THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the subject. MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we recognized that it moved the pace of the THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let you do some leading. But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.	1	the screen Demonstrative number 4, and now present the
<ul> <li>4 (Document displayed)</li> <li>5 And for purposes of the record, Your Honor, I would</li> <li>6 like to read into the record proposition number one, and then</li> <li>7 ask the witness questions about that.</li> <li>8 MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.</li> <li>9 MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?</li> <li>10 THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a</li> <li>11 well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the</li> <li>12 subject.</li> <li>13 MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do</li> <li>14 that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their</li> <li>15 witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their</li> <li>16 case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we</li> <li>17 recognized that it moved the pace of the</li> <li>18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>19 you do some leading.</li> <li>20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>23 WR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	2	witness's testimony and his expert opinions which have been
5And for purposes of the record, Your Honor, I would6like to read into the record proposition number one, and then7ask the witness questions about that.8MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.9MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?10THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a11well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the12subject.13MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do14that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their15witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their16case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we17recognized that it moved the pace of the18THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let19you do some leading.20But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative21and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or22doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you23WR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	3	disclosed, of course, to the to the plaintiffs.
6 like to read into the record proposition number one, and then ask the witness questions about that. MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor. MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon? THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the subject. MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we recognized that it moved the pace of the THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let you do some leading. But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	4	(Document displayed)
<ul> <li>ask the witness questions about that.</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?</li> <li>THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a</li> <li>well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the</li> <li>subject.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do</li> <li>that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their</li> <li>witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their</li> <li>case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we</li> <li>recognized that it moved the pace of the</li> <li>THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>you do some leading.</li> <li>But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	5	And for purposes of the record, Your Honor, I would
<ul> <li>MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?</li> <li>THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a</li> <li>well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the</li> <li>subject.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do</li> <li>that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their</li> <li>witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their</li> <li>case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we</li> <li>recognized that it moved the pace of the</li> <li>THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>you do some leading.</li> <li>But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	6	like to read into the record proposition number one, and then
<ul> <li>MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?</li> <li>THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a</li> <li>well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the</li> <li>subject.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do</li> <li>that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their</li> <li>witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their</li> <li>case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we</li> <li>recognized that it moved the pace of the</li> <li>THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>you do some leading.</li> <li>But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	7	ask the witness questions about that.
THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the subject. MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we recognized that it moved the pace of the THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let you do some leading. But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	8	MR. BOIES: Objection. Leading, Your Honor.
111 well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the 12 subject. 13 MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do 14 that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their 15 witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their 16 case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we 17 recognized that it moved the pace of the 18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let 19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	9	MR. COOPER: Beg your pardon?
12 subject. 13 MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do 14 that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their 15 witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their 16 case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we 17 recognized that it moved the pace of the 18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let 19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative 21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	10	THE COURT: It's a leading objection. I think it's a
<ul> <li>MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do</li> <li>that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their</li> <li>witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their</li> <li>case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we</li> <li>recognized that it moved the pace of the</li> <li>THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>you do some leading.</li> <li>But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	11	well-taken objection. Maybe you could just jump right into the
14 that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their 15 witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their 16 case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we 17 recognized that it moved the pace of the 18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let 19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative 21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	12	subject.
witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we recognized that it moved the pace of the THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let you do some leading. But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	13	MR. COOPER: Well, Your Honor, I would be happy to do
16 case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we 17 recognized that it moved the pace of the 18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let 19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative 21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	14	that. Although, I have to say that the plaintiffs led their
17 recognized that it moved the pace of the 18 THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let 19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative 21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	15	witnesses throughout the course of the presentation of their
<ul> <li>THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let</li> <li>you do some leading.</li> <li>But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative</li> <li>and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or</li> <li>doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you</li> <li>were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	16	case. And on the one occasion when we objected to it, we
19 you do some leading. 20 But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative 21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	17	recognized that it moved the pace of the
But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. <b>MR. COOPER:</b> Very well, Your Honor.	18	THE COURT: It does move things along. I will let
21 and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or 22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	19	you do some leading.
22 doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you 23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner. 24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	20	But rather than simply reading from the demonstrative
<ul> <li>23 were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.</li> <li>24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.</li> </ul>	21	and then asking the witness whether he agrees with this or
24 MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.	22	doesn't agree with it, and so forth, it might be helpful if you
	23	were to take him through in a somewhat more traditional manner.
25	24	MR. COOPER: Very well, Your Honor.
	25	

BY MR. COOPER: 1 2 Mr. Blankenhorn, what is the primary purpose of marriage Q. 3 in human groups? 4 We're embodied as male and female. That's the basic Α. 5 division in the species. We -- we reproduce sexually. We 6 don't -- you know, that's -- that's how -- how we reproduce. 7 And the -- marriage is the social institution that rests upon those very primary biological facts. 8 9 In fact, the famous anthropologist, recently deceased but very famous anthropologist, Claude Levi-Strauss, once 10 described marriage as a social institution with a biological 11 foundation. And this is really what he was referring to. 12 13 He was saying that in -- across societies, that we have an interest in having it be, insofar as we can make it so, 14 15 that the man and the woman who -- whose sexual union makes the child, who are the biological creators of the child, that those 16 same two individuals are also the social and legal parents of 17 the child. 18 And there is only one institution in the world that 19 performs the task of bringing together the three dimensions of 20 21 parenthood: The biological, the social -- that's the caring for the child -- and the legal. That institution is -- is 22 23 marriage. 24 It -- it -- it -- we think of it, in a way -- if you 25 don't mind the poetry, we think of it as a gift that we give to

2	7	4	5
~		-	9

1	children. We say: You as a child are being given this gift of
2	being able to know and be known by the two people who brought
3	you into this world.
4	So this question this word "filiation," or the
5	word "affiliation," who is the child affiliated with, that,
б	according to the scholars, has been the primary cross-cultural
7	purpose of the institution. If it wasn't if that need was
8	not there, we we likely would not have the institution at
9	all.
10	So marriage does numerous things. There are numerous
11	dimensions to it, of course. And it changes historically, and
12	it evolves over time, and there's great diversity.
13	But the wonderful finding, from the scholars who
14	looked at it, is that it always is primarily organized
15	everywhere, around the globe, to achieve this goal of giving
16	the child of uniting the biological, social, and legal
17	dimensions of parenthood, in fixing that, because we know how
18	important this is for children.
19	That's really that's really the main rationale for
20	why we have the institution.
21	Q. What is the significance of the fact that marriage is a
22	cross-cultural, as you put it, institution and exists
23	everywhere?
24	A. The fact that it exists everywhere or at least nearly
25	everywhere, I think, suggests just how important the need must

1	be. Because marriage can look very different in different
2	places and different times. But what's so astonishing about
3	this is that it's always doing this thing. East, west, north,
4	south, a thousand years ago, today, it's doing this thing.
5	So this thing must be pretty important. It must be
б	pretty fundamental. It must be at the at the very species
7	level, critical to our to the society's success. It's not
8	just one thing among many, and so forth.
9	Because of its universality in the midst of
10	diversity, I think that's a good piece of evidence to suggest
11	the absolutely fundamentally important nature of the need that
12	is being addressed singularly by this institution.
13	${f Q}$ . When you said earlier "this thing," I just want to be
14	clear, what do you mean when you say marriage addresses "this
15	thing"?
16	A. The need for the child to know and be known by the two
17	people, to make it as likely as we can, that the biological
18	parents are also the social and legal parents. That's what I
19	mean by the thing.
20	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, I'd like you to turn to tab 3 in your
21	binder. And would you please identify that document.
22	A. This is from a book by Suzanne Frayser, called Varieties
23	of Sexual Experience." And she is a quite prominent
24	anthropologist.
25	Q. And now I would like to invite your attention to page 248,

1	which is the only page excerpted behind the tab there. And
2	it's the and, specifically, to the second full paragraph.
3	And if you will, please, Mr. Blankenhorn, would you read
4	read the first three sentences, as I count them.
5	A. (As read)
6	"My own definition of marriage derives from a
7	review of the careful attempts to define it
8	made by other social scientists, for example,
9	Gough and Goodenough, as well as from my
10	analysis of ethnographic reports of marriage
11	in a variety of societies. I have found that
12	I can most consistently and usefully identify
13	marriage in cross-cultural context by using
14	the following definition: Marriage is a
15	relationship within which a group socially
16	approves and encourages sexual intercourse
17	and the birth of children."
18	Q. Is this among the scholars that you've previously cited
19	and on which you rely for your opinion in this subject matter?
20	A. This, because of her expertise and also because of its
21	consistency with many, many others.
22	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to introduce
23	plaintiffs' this is a Plaintiffs' Exhibit 1626, into
24	evidence.
25	THE COURT: 1626?

2	7	Λ	0
2	1	4	0

Ī	
1	MR. COOPER: That's that's what I see here.
2	MR. BOIES: Plaintiffs Exhibit 1626 has additional
3	pages.
4	MR. COOPER: And I am happy to have additional pages
5	placed in the record.
б	MR. BOIES: I don't know how many pages. But
7	whatever 1626 is, we have no objection to it.
8	THE COURT: There is no objection. All right. 1626
9	is in.
10	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 1626 received in evidence.)
11	MR. BOIES: A lot more than one page. I know that.
12	THE COURT: All right.
13	MR. COOPER: I just have one excerpted here in the
14	binder.
15	BY MR. COOPER:
16	Q. And would you please now turn to the document behind tab
17	4, Mr. Blankenhorn.
18	A. It's A History of Marriage Systems, by Robina Quale, who
19	is a historian.
20	Q. Okay. And would you turn your attention, please, to page
21	2 of the pages that are excerpted there. And, in particular, I
22	invite your attention to the fourth paragraph on that page.
23	If you read the two sentences that begin that
24	paragraph, if you would, please.
25	A. (As read)

T	
1	"Marriage, as the socially recognized linking
2	of a specific man to a specific woman and her
3	offspring can be found in all societies.
4	Through marriage, children can be assured of
5	being born to both a man and a woman who will
6	care for them as they mature."
7	Q. Is this among the works on which you relied to form your
8	expert opinion?
9	A. Yes, sir.
10	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to move this
11	into evidence. This is DIX79.
12	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
13	THE COURT: Very well. DIX79 is admitted.
14	(Defendants' Exhibit 79 received in evidence.)
15	BY MR. COOPER:
16	Q. Now, turn to document behind tab 5.
17	A. This is from the very distinguished sociologist Kingsley
18	Davis, whose book he edited, is called Contemporary Marriage.
19	And this is from his introductory chapter to that book.
20	<b>Q.</b> And if you'll turn to page 5, please.
21	A. Yes, sir.
22	Q. In the second full paragraph on that page, would you
23	please read the first two sentences.
24	A. (As read)
25	"Granted that the unique trait of what is

	BLANKENHORN - DIRECT EXAMINATION / COOPER 2730
1	commonly called marriage is social
2	recognition and approval, one must still ask,
3	approval of what? The answer is that it is
4	approval of a couple's engaging in sexual
5	intercourse and bearing and rearing
6	offspring."
7	Q. And have you relied on this work in forming your opinion?
8	A. Yes, sir.
9	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to introduce
10	this exhibit, as well it's DIX50 into evidence.
11	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
12	THE COURT: Very well.
13	(Defendants' Exhibit 50 received in evidence.)
14	BY MR. COOPER:
15	Q. Proceed, now, to tab 6, Mr. Blankenhorn.
16	A. This is from the 1951 which is the sixth and final
17	edition of a book a publication called Notes and Queries on
18	Anthropology. It's put out by the Anthropological Institute of
19	Great Britain, which is widely considered to be the most
20	respected group of anthropologists in the world.
21	Q. And if you'll turn to page 71 of that document, and the
22	first full paragraph if you'll read that sentence, please.
23	<b>A.</b> I meant to say that another thing that's interesting about
24	this book, despite its kind of banal title, is that this is a
25	dictionary and a field worker's training guide. These are

1	concepts that are used from senior anthropologists to train
2	young anthropologists as they go into the field for their work.
3	And a lot of it is providing definitions. And here
4	is what they say on marriage, quote:
5	"The family in this sense is based on
6	marriage, which is defined as a union between
7	a man and a woman such that children born by
8	the woman are recognized as the legitimate
9	offspring of both partners."
10	Q. And you relied on this, as well?
11	<b>A.</b> This is probably the most famous definition of marriage in
12	the history of anthropology. Yes, I did.
13	MR. COOPER: And, Your Honor, I would like to move
14	this exhibit, which is DIX73, as well, into evidence.
15	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: Very well. 73 is admitted.
17	(Defendants' Exhibit 73 received in evidence.)
18	BY MR. COOPER:
19	$\mathbf{Q}$ . And if we could proceed to the document behind tab 7.
20	A. It's a book called Human Family Systems, by Pierre
21	van den Berghe, published in 1979. He's an anthropologist.
22	Q. And who is Mr. van den Berghe?
23	A. He's an anthropologist.
24	<b>Q.</b> Okay. Will you turn your attention to page 46 of that
25	document. And at the bottom of the page, the last paragraph,

1	read the four sentences there, beginning that paragraph, into
2	the record.
3	A. (As read)
4	"Here I shall argue that, while all this is
5	true, marriage is nevertheless the cultural
6	codification of a biological program.
7	Marriage is the socially-sanctioned pair-bond
8	for the avowed social purpose of
9	procreation."
10	Q. And you relied on this source, as well?
11	A. Yes.
12	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to move this
13	document, marked as DIX89, into evidence.
14	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
15	THE COURT: 89, DIX89 is admitted.
16	(Defendants' Exhibit 89 received in evidence.)
17	BY MR. COOPER:
18	Q. Now, the document behind tab 8, if you'll describe that,
19	please.
20	A. This is from a book called Sex, Culture and Myth,
21	published in 1962 by Bronislaw Malinowski. Malinowski is, I
22	think, widely and fairly viewed as the father of kinship
23	studies in anthropology.
24	THE COURT: Of what, sir?
25	THE WITNESS: The father of kinship studies, the

2	7	5	2
4	1	0	2

1	study of kinship.
2	THE COURT: Kinship.
3	THE WITNESS: Kinship, yes, sir.
4	BY MR. COOPER:
5	${f Q}$ . And if you'll turn to page 11 of that document. The first
6	lines on the page.
7	A. (As read)
8	"We are thus led at all stages of our
9	argument to the conclusion that the
10	institution of marriage is primarily
11	determined by the needs of the offspring, by
12	the dependence of the children upon the
13	parents."
14	${f Q}$ . And you relied on this authority, as well, in forming your
15	opinions?
16	A. I made a pretty close study of Malinowski because of his
17	importance in the field. So, yes, sir.
18	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to introduce,
19	as well, this document, which is DIX66, into evidence.
20	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
21	THE COURT: Very well. 66 is admitted.
22	(Defendants' Exhibit 66 received in evidence.)
23	BY MR. COOPER:
24	Q. If you'll turn now to tab 9 I beg your pardon. Tab 9
25	has been left empty. Let's skip to tab 10.

1	А.	This is a 1985 book called The View From Afar, by the
2	anth	ropologist Claude Levi-Strauss.
3	Q.	I think you mentioned him earlier in your testimony?
4	А.	He is one of the giants in the field.
5	Q.	And on page 40 and 41, if you'll turn to those pages.
6	А.	Yes, sir.
7	Q.	At the bottom of the page, on 40, if you'll read the
8	pass	age that begins, "The family."
9	А.	Yes.
10		"The family - based on a union, more or less
11		durable, but socially approved, of two
12		individuals of opposite sexes who establish a
13		household and bear and raise children -
14		appears to be a practically universal
15		phenomenon, present in every type of
16		society."
17	Q.	And you relied on this authority, as well?
18	А.	Yes.
19		MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I would like to move into
20	evid	ence this document marked DIX63.
21		MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
22		THE COURT: 63 is admitted.
23		(Defendants' Exhibit 63 received in evidence.)
24	ВУ М	R. COOPER:
25	Q.	Now, are these the only authorities on which you have

1	studied in in your examination of the issue of marriage?
2	A. No. These are what I view as representative I'm not
3	saying that every other person who's every written about this
4	agrees with what these people are saying. But I view these as
5	representative of what the leading people in the field have
6	concluded about the meaning of marriage, what marriage is. I
7	view these as representative.
8	And I don't know how many we've discussed today, five
9	or six. But you could multiply by ten and you could get 50 or
10	60 distinguished people saying, in effect, this exact same
11	thing.
12	Q. And what conclusion do you draw from your review of these
13	and other similar authorities in these fields?
14	A. My conclusion is that they are correct, that this is what
15	marriage is, and that this is its primary role and contribution
16	to society.
17	Q. Is there an opposing view? Is there an alternative view
18	of marriage's purpose?
19	A. Yes, there is. And this view is significant. And this
20	opposing view is, I think it's fair to say, also of
21	significantly more recent vintage and more recent prevalence.
22	But it is certainly a well-developed and opposing point of view
23	about what marriage is.
24	Q. And what is that?
25	A. This view is that marriage is fundamentally a private

ī		
1	adult commitr	nent.
2	Q. And on t	that subject, would you please turn to the document
3	behind tab 11	l of your binder.
4	A. Yes. Th	nis is from a report called "Beyond Conjugality:
5	Recognizing a	and supporting close personal adult relationships."
6	And	d it was published by the Law Commission of Canada,
7	a distinguish	ned group of Canadian legal professionals, in 2001.
8	Q. And what	was the purpose of the of the publication of
9	this document	2?
10	A. To offer	r to make analyses and to offer recommendations
11	regarding man	criage and family law in Canada.
12	Q. And was	this in connection with Canada's adoption of
13	same-sex mari	riage?
14	A. Well, I	would not say that this report was primarily
15	concerned wit	ch that topic, but it was certainly concerned with
16	that topic.	That was one of the issues that the report
17	addresses.	
18	Q. Would yo	ou turn your attention to Roman page Roman
19	xviii.	
20	A. I've got	: it.
21	Q. And on t	the what appears to be the first full paragraph
22	there, or the	e fist indented paragraph in the middle of the
23	page, would y	you please read the material that begins with the
24	second senter	nce.
25	A. (As read	1)

## BLANKENHORN - DIRECT EXAMINATION / COOPER

1"The state's objectives and underlying2contemporary regulation"3I'm sorry. I misspoke. I'm going to start again.4"The state's objectives underlying5contemporary regulation of marriage relate6essentially to the facilitation of private7ordering, providing an orderly framework in8which people can express their commitment to9each other, receive public recognition and10support, and voluntarily assume a range of11legal rights and obligations."12Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described13previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?14A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was15developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent16lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what17they actually meant.18(Laughter)19Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with10lawyers.11lawyers.12A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.13Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.13A. This is from an article in the14MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this15introduced?	T	
<ul> <li>J'm sorry. I misspoke. I'm going to start again.</li> <li>"The state's objectives underlying</li> <li>contemporary regulation of marriage relate</li> <li>essentially to the facilitation of private</li> <li>ordering, providing an orderly framework in</li> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	1	"The state's objectives and underlying
<ul> <li>The state's objectives underlying</li> <li>contemporary regulation of marriage relate</li> <li>essentially to the facilitation of private</li> <li>ordering, providing an orderly framework in</li> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	2	contemporary regulation"
<ul> <li>contemporary regulation of marriage relate</li> <li>essentially to the facilitation of private</li> <li>ordering, providing an orderly framework in</li> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	3	I'm sorry. I misspoke. I'm going to start again.
<ul> <li>essentially to the facilitation of private</li> <li>ordering, providing an orderly framework in</li> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	4	"The state's objectives underlying
<ul> <li>ordering, providing an orderly framework in</li> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	5	contemporary regulation of marriage relate
<ul> <li>which people can express their commitment to</li> <li>each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	б	essentially to the facilitation of private
<ul> <li>9 each other, receive public recognition and</li> <li>10 support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>11 legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>12 Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>13 previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>15 developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>16 lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>17 they actually meant.</li> <li>18 (Laughter)</li> <li>19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>10 lawyers.</li> <li>11 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>12 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>13 A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	7	ordering, providing an orderly framework in
<ul> <li>10 support, and voluntarily assume a range of</li> <li>11 legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>12 Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>13 previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>15 developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>16 lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>17 they actually meant.</li> <li>18 (Laughter)</li> <li>19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>10 lawyers.</li> <li>21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>23 A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	8	which people can express their commitment to
<ul> <li>legal rights and obligations."</li> <li>Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described</li> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant.</li> <li>(Laughter)</li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	9	each other, receive public recognition and
9. And does this statement reflect the view you've described previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage? A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what they actually meant. (Laughter) 9 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with lawyers. A. I didn't know that would get a laugh. Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please. A. This is from an article in the MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	10	support, and voluntarily assume a range of
<ul> <li>previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant. <ul> <li>(Laughter)</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> </ul> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li>	11	legal rights and obligations."
<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was</li> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant. <ul> <li>(Laughter)</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> </ul> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li>	12	Q. And does this statement reflect the view you've described
<ul> <li>developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent</li> <li>lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what</li> <li>they actually meant. <ul> <li>(Laughter)</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>lawyers.</li> </ul> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li>	13	previously as the private adult commitment view of marriage?
16 lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what 17 they actually meant. 18 (Laughter) 19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with 1awyers. 21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh. 22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please. 23 A. This is from an article in the 24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	14	A. Yes, sir. And I believe it's significant because it was
17 they actually meant. 18 (Laughter) 19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with 1awyers. 21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh. 22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please. 23 A. This is from an article in the 24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	15	developed in somewhat precise language by a group of prominent
<ul> <li>18 (Laughter)</li> <li>19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with</li> <li>20 lawyers.</li> <li>21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>23 A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	16	lawyers who who were pretty, I think, determined to say what
19 Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with 1awyers. 21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh. 22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please. 23 A. This is from an article in the 24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	17	they actually meant.
20 lawyers. 21 A. I didn't know that would get a laugh. 22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please. 23 A. This is from an article in the 24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	18	(Laughter)
<ul> <li>A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.</li> <li>Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	19	Q. Now, turn to tab that's not always the case with
<ul> <li>22 Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.</li> <li>23 A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	20	lawyers.
<ul> <li>23 A. This is from an article in the</li> <li>24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this</li> </ul>	21	A. I didn't know that would get a laugh.
24 MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this	22	Q. If you would turn to the document behind tab 12, please.
	23	A. This is from an article in the
25 introduced?	24	MR. BOIES: Excuse me, Your Honor, was this
	25	introduced?

,	
1 2	MR. COOPER: I did not introduce it. I'm happy to do so.
3	MR. BOIES: I think so, since it was read from.
4	MR. COOPER: Sure. This, Your Honor, is
5	THE COURT: It's DIX93.
б	MR. COOPER: Yes, yes.
7	THE COURT: Is there an objection?
8	MR. BOIES: No objection.
9	THE COURT: All right. And you are offering 93.
10	MR. COOPER: Yes, Your Honor.
11	THE COURT: All right. 93 is admitted.
12	(Defendants' Exhibit 93 received in evidence.)
13	BY MR. COOPER:
14	Q. I'm sorry, the document behind tab 12, again.
15	A. This is from an article by Professor Crispin Sartwell,
16	whose teaches at Dickinson College. And it's an article
17	that appeared in the I believe, the Philadelphia Inquirer.
18	Q. And if you'll read the the from the first paragraph
19	there, in the second sentence.
20	A. (As read)
21	"Marriage is sometimes referred to as an
22	institution, but that's an odd application of
23	the term. The Department of Defense is an
24	institution. The University of California is
25	an institution. A marriage is a private

arrangement between parties committed to
love."
Q. And you relied on this, as well, for your opinion on this
subject?
<b>A.</b> Yes, sir. My understanding of this is that it's a more
colloquial way of restating exactly the views offered by the
Law Commission of Canada, as to the purpose of marriage.
MR. COOPER: Your Honor, this is DIX84, and we would
offer it now into evidence.
MR. BOIES: No objection.
THE COURT: Very well. 84 is in.
(Defendants' Exhibit 84 received in evidence.)
BY MR. COOPER:
Q. If you'll now turn to the document behind tab 13 of your
binder.
A. This is from a book called The Case for Same-Sex Marriage.
It was written by Professor William Eskridge, whose views were
discussed earlier today. He's a law professor from Yale
University.
Q. Is he one of the individuals you mentioned that you have
been invited to debate on this subject of same
A. Yes, sir.
Q. Would you turn please to page 11 of that. And,
essentially, in the middle of the first of the first full
paragraph, beginning with "In today's society," would you read

1	that, please.
2	A. (As read)
3	"In today's society, the importance of
4	marriage is relational and not
5	procreational."
6	Q. And are there other authorities that you have studied that
7	articulate this adult-centric view of marriage, as you've
8	described it?
9	A. The view that marriage is fundamentally a private adult
10	commitment, yes, sir, there are very, very many examples of
11	this conclusion being proffered in the public discussion and in
12	the academic discussion. And these are merely a very few of
13	many, many possible representative examples of this of this
14	proposition.
15	Q. And do you believe that this adult-centered view of
16	marriage is an accurate view of the institution of marriage
17	today and in the past?
18	A. No, sir, I do not believe it's accurate. I believe that
19	the affective private dimensions of marriage are often, and
20	including in our own society a dimension of marriage, even an
21	important dimension of marriage. But I do not believe that it
22	has ever been the I do not believe that in the in the
23	history of societies, it has been understood to be the sum and
24	substance of marriage, the the heart and soul, the core, the
25	fundamental thing itself could be encapsulated with this idea

1	that marriage is a fundamentally a private adult commitment. I
2	do not believe that's consistent with with the human record.
3	Q. I think you used the words "the private affective
4	dimension of marriage." What did that mean?
5	A. It just means the tender feelings that the spouses have
6	for one another, the feelings of love and regard and
7	solicitude, and emotional commitments that the and
8	feelings feelings of commitment and obligation and love,
9	that the spouses feel to one another. That would be that's
10	the I'm using the term "affective dimension of marriage."
11	And that dimension, in many societies, of course,
12	it's very negligeable. There are many societies where most
13	marriages are arranged or they've governed by kin groups.
14	In some societies, the affective dimension is not
15	is a very negligeable dimension of the institution. But in
16	ours, of course, that is not true.
17	In our western tradition in the United States, the
18	affective dimension is an important dimension and one that we
19	celebrate on Valentine's Day and so forth.
20	But it is never the idea that that is what
21	marriage is, that's how we understand the institution, is, I
22	think, first of all, what these analysts are saying. And I
23	think they are are incorrect. As a matter of our history
24	and our lives, I think they are incorrect in that assertion.
25	They may as a as a question of what they wish would happen

BLANKENHORN - DIRECT EXAMINATION / COOPER

1 in the future, that's one question. But if we look at actual 2 lived experience of marriage in human groups, this is not an 3 accurate analysis, in my view. 4 Now, I'd like to ask you a few questions about why Q. 5 marriage regulates filiation as you put it. 6 MR. COOPER: And I would like to publish to the 7 screen, Your Honor, Demonstrative number 7. (Document displayed.) 8 9 BY MR. COOPER: 10 Mr. Blankenhorn, was -- what role has religion played in ο. defining the traditional institution of marriage? 11 If we start with the question of the customary man-woman 12 Α. nature of the marital institution, the idea that marriage 13 brings together the man and the woman, I think the record is 14 completely clear that this concept which we know now, or as I 15 am saying, is a universal or nearly universal presence in human 16 societies, this feature of marriage simply is not the creation 17 of religion. It is not something that religion invented. 18 Ιt does not depend upon religion for its rationale or its --19 its -- people having allegiance to it. 20 Its evolution in our species cannot be explained with 21 reference to religion. And that fact is borne out by us 22 23 realizing that marriage is a natural human institution. That 24 is, it concerns itself with natural facts, not supernatural 25 facts.

And it exists in societies that have monotheistic 1 belief-based religions, societies that believe in what we in 2 3 the west might call magic or witchcraft. You know, the variety 4 of beliefs about the supernatural in the human experience is 5 breathtakingly diverse. And yet in all of these societies, the 6 man and the woman form something called marriage. 7 And it simply is erroneous to imagine that this foundational aspect of the institution is the artifact of a 8 9 particular religious doctrine or a religion generally. And I further believe that what I have just said is 10 11 noncontroversial amongst scholars. I simply do not think that this is a controversial statement among people who have looked 12 13 at this. You don't -- you -- you don't disagree, do you, that 14 0. marriage is sacred to many religions, modern religions? 15 Well, of course. I mean, marriage -- religion is a very 16 Α. powerful influence in human affairs in all areas of life. And 17 marriage is no exception. 18 And so, for example, in so many societies we see that 19 individuals who marry, they believe that that promise is, in 20 21 part, a sacred promise. They believe that they are promising 22 something to God or to a higher power, in addition to the 23 promise to the spouse. 24 And many people have a religious -- you know, they --

25 || the marriage ceremony occurs in a church or a synagogue or a

1 mosque. And so, of course, in -- and sometimes religious
2 officials are also agents of the state, in actually legally
3 performing the -- the marriage -- legally performing the
4 marriage.

5 So there is -- in these and many other ways -- oh, 6 and many people draw from religion the -- the -- the 7 inspiration to live up to the calling of the marital vocation, 8 and so forth.

9 So with these and other ways there is a strong sense, 10 certainly in our nation, and I would say generally across the 11 world, there is a -- this interconnection or this, I guess you 12 might say, this strong influence of religion on this dimension 13 of life.

You might call marriage, in so many societies, a 14 15 religiously-informed institution in some ways. But I'm trying 16 to make the distinction between that and saying that the thing 17 itself, the marriage institution itself, particularly its man-woman basis, which is universal -- I'm -- I'm -- I'm trying 18 to be very clear, that this does not derive from religious 19 doctrine. It does not derive from the concept of religion. 20 Ιt does not derive from any ideas about the supernatural. 21

It is what scholars call a natural institution. It derives from facts of our embodiment and reproduction that do not call upon supernatural beliefs for their coherence. Do you believe that the customary man-woman definition of

1	marriage is attributable in some fashion or some way to
2	anti-homosexual prejudices or hostility?
3	<b>A.</b> I do not. I believe that homophobia is a real presence in
4	our society and, I'm pretty confident, in many, many other
5	societies around the world. And I regret and deplore it, and
6	wish it to go away.
7	As I have sought to look at the reasons for the
8	evolution of marriage in human societies, as I've sought to
9	understand and wrestle with the evidence about why marriage
10	evolved in the first place, how it became institutionalized
11	through law and custom, how it became universal in its reach
12	and impact, and how those custodians of the institution over
13	time, across time and around the world, have sought with words,
14	both written and oral, to state the reasons for the
15	institution, the purposes of the institution, the goals of the
16	institution, what the thing was trying to do and why it
17	mattered so much, I am not able to find any evidence that
18	animus toward gay and lesbian people or that hatefulness toward
19	homosexuality homosexual persons, I am not able to find
20	evidence that that was a central component of how they
21	understood their activities, how they understood their
22	commitment to the marital institution, why they justified their
23	participation in the marital institution, or why they
24	established the laws and customs surrounding the institution
25	that they did.

1Now, I am not saying that no such evidence exists.2And if evidence such evidence exists, I would welcome I3would I want to know it. But I'm telling you that I have4looked for it, and I cannot find it.5Q. Well, to return now, then, to your earlier testimony that6marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate7filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by8his or her own biological parents?9A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And10I'll just go into this, very briefly.11But the first one somewhat accords with our12commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have13given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,14you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You15are, who your child is.17And you would be they have measured this with18great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to19whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether20it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing21yourself, on their behalf.22They have really looked at this fairly carefully.23And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we24seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from25physically, and we seem to care a lot about the people to whom		
would I want to know it. But I'm telling you that I have looked for it, and I cannot find it. Well, to return now, then, to your earlier testimony that marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by his or her own biological parents? N. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And I'll just go into this, very briefly. But the first one somewhat accords with our commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means, you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You care about your relatives. You care about who your parents are, who your child is. And you would be they have measured this with great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing yourself, on their behalf. They have really looked at this fairly carefully. And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	1	Now, I am not saying that no such evidence exists.
<ul> <li>4 looked for it, and I cannot find it.</li> <li>5 Q. Well, to return now, then, to your earlier testimony that</li> <li>6 marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate</li> <li>7 filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by</li> <li>8 his or her own biological parents?</li> <li>9 A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And</li> <li>10 I'll just go into this, very briefly.</li> <li>11 But the first one somewhat accords with our</li> <li>12 commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have</li> <li>13 given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,</li> <li>14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You</li> <li>15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents</li> <li>16 are, who your child is.</li> <li>17 And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>18 great precision. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>10 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>11 yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>12 They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>13 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	2	And if evidence such evidence exists, I would welcome I
<ul> <li>9. Well, to return now, then, to your earlier testimony that</li> <li>marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate</li> <li>filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by</li> <li>his or her own biological parents?</li> <li>A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And</li> <li>I'll just go into this, very briefly.</li> <li>But the first one somewhat accords with our</li> <li>commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have</li> <li>given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,</li> <li>you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You</li> <li>care about your relatives. You care about who your parents</li> <li>are, who your child is.</li> <li>And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to</li> <li>whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	3	would I want to know it. But I'm telling you that I have
6 marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate 7 filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by 8 his or her own biological parents? 9 A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And 10 I'll just go into this, very briefly. 11 But the first one somewhat accords with our 12 commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have 13 given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means, 14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You 15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents 16 are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	4	looked for it, and I cannot find it.
7 filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by 8 his or her own biological parents? 9 A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And 10 I'll just go into this, very briefly. 11 But the first one somewhat accords with our 12 commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have 13 given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means, 14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You 15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents 16 are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	5	Q. Well, to return now, then, to your earlier testimony that
<ul> <li>his or her own biological parents?</li> <li>A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And</li> <li>I'll just go into this, very briefly.</li> <li>But the first one somewhat accords with our</li> <li>commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have</li> <li>given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,</li> <li>you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You</li> <li>care about your relatives. You care about who your parents</li> <li>are, who your child is.</li> <li>And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to</li> <li>whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	6	marriage is designed, I think as you put it, to regulate
<ul> <li>A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And</li> <li>I'll just go into this, very briefly.</li> <li>But the first one somewhat accords with our</li> <li>commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have</li> <li>given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,</li> <li>you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You</li> <li>care about your relatives. You care about who your parents</li> <li>are, who your child is.</li> <li>And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to</li> <li>whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	7	filiation, why does it matter whether the child is raised by
<ul> <li>I'll just go into this, very briefly.</li> <li>But the first one somewhat accords with our</li> <li>commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have</li> <li>given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,</li> <li>you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You</li> <li>care about your relatives. You care about who your parents</li> <li>are, who your child is.</li> <li>And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to</li> <li>whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	8	his or her own biological parents?
11But the first one somewhat accords with our12commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have13given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,14you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You15care about your relatives. You care about who your parents16are, who your child is.17And you would be they have measured this with18great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to19whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether20it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing21yourself, on their behalf.22They have really looked at this fairly carefully.23And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we24seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	9	A. Well, it matters for two large clusters of reasons. And
12 commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have 13 given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means, 14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You 15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents 16 are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 11 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	10	I'll just go into this, very briefly.
<pre>13 given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means, 14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You 15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents 16 are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</pre>	11	But the first one somewhat accords with our
14 you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You care about your relatives. You care about who your parents are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 11's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	12	commonsense understanding of things. But the scholars have
15 care about your relatives. You care about who your parents are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing yourself, on their behalf. 20 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 21 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 22 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	13	given it a name called "kin altruism." And it really means,
16 are, who your child is. 17 And you would be they have measured this with 18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	14	you know, you care a lot about who you are related to. You
<ul> <li>And you would be they have measured this with</li> <li>great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to</li> <li>whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether</li> <li>it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing</li> <li>yourself, on their behalf.</li> <li>They have really looked at this fairly carefully.</li> <li>And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we</li> <li>seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</li> </ul>	15	care about your relatives. You care about who your parents
<pre>18 great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to 19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</pre>	16	are, who your child is.
<pre>19 whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether 20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</pre>	17	And you would be they have measured this with
<pre>20 it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing 21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from</pre>	18	great precision. You typically sacrifice more for people to
21 yourself, on their behalf. 22 They have really looked at this fairly carefully. 23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	19	whom you are related. You typically extend yourself, whether
They have really looked at this fairly carefully. And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	20	it's risking your life or loaning money or inconveniencing
23 And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we 24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	21	yourself, on their behalf.
24 seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from	22	They have really looked at this fairly carefully.
	23	And this notion of kin altruism means that in humans because we
25 physically, and we seem to care a lot about the people to whom	24	seem to be we seem to care a lot about where we came from
	25	physically, and we seem to care a lot about the people to whom

**BLANKENHORN - DIRECT EXAMINATION / COOPER** we are related, particularly closely related. So that if you have a -- a child to be cared for, if you had your druthers and you would -- for this reason you would want, if you wanted what was best for the child, you would want that child -- other things being equal, of course, you would want that child to be cared for by the two individuals who are most closely related to the child. And that would be the child's mother and the child's father. And, of course, that's how we humans have organized ourselves for millennia now. The second body of evidence on this concerns child outcome studies. And here we shift, now, to the field, principally of sociology. And we are not looking at motivation. We are not looking at the self-sacrificing nature of kinship. We're just looking at outcomes for the children. And, here, there is a very large body of literature. My organization has been quite involved in this kind of work, now, for 20 years. And there's many, many others, scholars and researchers, who have pursued this quite carefully. And I would say that there is a broad consensus among the scholars in this field. And I would further say that this consensus grows

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 23 stronger almost every year, because of the accumulating weight 24 of evidence that the optimal environment for children is if 25 they are raised from birth by their own natural mother who is

1 married to their own natural father.

And, of course, one wants to say that this isn't always possible. Sometimes this family form fails. Sometimes alternative family forms different than that succeed.

5 When we get to the level of specificity and 6 individual cases, there is quite a bit of complexity to the 7 situation, and the scholars have spent many years and many 8 effort trying to tease all of this out.

9 But if you just look at the weight of evidence and you look at the most distinguished -- well, I think, among -- I 10 11 believe, the most distinguished scholars in this field, they are increasingly clear and emphatic that based on the available 12 13 evidence today, it is clear that -- that the optimal outcome for children, in terms of outcomes, the optimal environment for 14 15 children, in terms of outcomes, whether it be the likelihood of living in poverty, whether it be the likelihood and mental and 16 17 emotional distress and suffering, whether it be juvenile delinquency, or educational achievement, or occupational 18 success, or the likelihood of experiencing abuse and neglect, 19 20 that across the range of outcome measurements, that this family 21 form of the two biological parent, married couple home, in a stable marriage, is the best model from the child's point of 22 23 view.

24 Q. In that connection, I'd like you to turn to the document25 behind tab 15 in your binder. Will you identify that document

1	when you've reached it.
2	A. This is a a summary in the form of a research brief, of
3	research carried out by a group of scholars, a group of three
4	scholars from Child Trends. This is a nonpartisan research
5	group in Washington, D.C. And this brief, this summary of
6	research, was published in, I believe I believe 2002. And
7	it's called "Marriage from a Child's Perspective."
8	Q. Would you turn to page 6, please.
9	A. Yes.
10	${f Q}$ . And in the right-hand column, about halfway down the page,
11	the paragraph beginning, "First," would you please read that
12	for the Court.
13	A. (As read)
14	"Research clearly demonstrates that family
15	structure matters for children. And the
16	family structure that helps children the most
17	is a family headed by two biological parents
18	in a low-conflict marriage. Children in
19	single-parent families, children born to
20	unmarried mothers, and children in
21	stepfamilies or cohabiting relationships face
22	higher risks of poor outcomes than do
23	children in intact families headed by two
24	biological parents. Parental divorce is also
25	linked to a range of poorer academic and

1	behavioral outcomes among children. There
2	is, thus, value for children in promoting
3	strong, stable marriages between biological
4	parents."
5	${\tt Q}$ . And was this among the research that you have consulted
6	and relied upon in arriving at your opinions in this matter?
7	A. Yes, because of the reputation of the Child Trends
8	scholars, because it was a summation of work done by a number
9	of them over time, and because, you know well, I'll just
10	stop there. But, yes, it is.
11	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, this document is already in
12	evidence, is my understanding.
13	THE COURT: Very well. 26 is in.
14	BY MR. COOPER:
15	Q. Turn, now, to the document behind tab 16, please.
16	A. This is a book called Growing Up With A Single Parent.
17	It's by Sara McLanahan and her colleague Gary Sandefur. And it
18	was published by Harvard University Press in 1994.
19	McLanahan is one of the most prominent family
20	sociologists in the country. She teaches at Princeton.
21	Q. Please, turn to page 1 of the document. And in the second
22	full paragraph, the third sentence, will you read that sentence
23	to the about the middle of the paragraph, please.
24	A. (As read)
25	"We have been studying this question for ten

T	T
1	years. And our opinion and in our
2	opinion, the evidence is quite clear,
3	children who grow up in a household with only
4	one biological parent are worse off, on
5	average, than children who grow up in a
6	household with both of their biological
7	parents, regardless of the parents' race or
8	educational background, regardless of whether
9	the parents are married when the child is
10	born, and regardless of whether the resident
11	parent remarries."
12	Q. And was this document among those you have relied upon?
13	A. Yes, sir.
14	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, this, too, is in evidence
15	already.
16	THE COURT: Very well.
17	BY MR. COOPER:
18	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, does the customary man-woman definition
19	of marriage benefit only the child?
20	A. Well, it certainly benefits the child. But it also
21	benefits the mother and the father and society as a whole.
22	The mother because it lessens the likelihood of her
23	having to raise the child alone and isolated. The father
24	because it connects him to his own child and to the mother of
25	his child, connects him to the process of generativity in a way
1	

1	that would be unlikely for him to achieve any other way. And
2	society as a whole because these are the family units that are
3	most likely to produce good outcomes for children and, thus, be
4	the kind of seedbeds from which come good citizens and people
5	who are, you know, more likely to be, you know, positive
6	contributors to society.
7	So it's a human a kind of human capital question.
8	It's the highest level of investment that we can make in
9	children, is to give them the great gift, really, of growing up
10	in this family form.
11	It doesn't it doesn't guarantee success. And
12	growing up outside of this form certainly does not guarantee
13	failure. But it shifts the odds in a very dramatic way, that
14	has been very carefully documented by the scholars.
15	Q. I'd like to turn now to the concept of
16	deinstitutionalization.
17	MR. COOPER: I would like to publish to the screen,
18	Your Honor, demonstrative number 8.
19	(Document displayed.)
20	BY MR. COOPER:
21	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, could you please describe this concept of
22	deinstitutionalization.
23	A. It's a term that comes from sociology. It has scholars
24	who study it. There is a literature on it. The first paper I
25	ever worked on at the Institute was called "Marriage in

America," published in 1995. And it anchored, it centered in 1 part, on large part, on the concept of deinstitutionalization. 2 3 I wish it was a prettier word to say or listen to. 4 But what it really means is, you have an institution 5 which can be briefly defined as a relatively stable pattern of 6 rules and structures intended to meet social needs. This is 7 what, in brief, we think of when we think of a social institution. 8 9 Marriage is a social -- is one social institution. The concept of deinstitutionalization is when -- to speak 10 11 briefly -- that institution weakens. That institution becomes frailer. 12 13 Its rules become thinner or removed altogether, and, therefore, the rules that govern the institution become less 14 15 comprehensible and clear and less -- therefore, less authoritative. 16 17 And when its structures become less stable, less able to give robust shape to the institution, it's like a -- kind of 18 19 a shrinking process. And as a result of deinstitutionalization -- you don't have to think about 20 marriage. You could think about, you know, a baseball team or 21 22 a museum, or any -- any institution. When you take away its 23 rules and you weaken its structures, scholars say that you're 24 seeing deinstitutionalization. 25 And so that the people, the participants in the

1 institution or the possible participants in the institution
2 become over time less loyal to it, less -- they understand it
3 less. They -- they -- some of them -- they increasingly -- the
4 institution loses esteem in the society. It loses respect. It
5 loses its sense of being held in high regard. And the
6 institution becomes less and less able to carry out its

7 contributions to the society.

8 This concept of deinstitutionalization is, I think, 9 a -- a critical one for people who are studying the status and 10 future of any institution.

But, in particular, it has been of great value to scholars looking at -- at recent trends in marriage, because in the United States, particularly in recent decades, the last three, four, five decades, there has been a marked process of deinstitutionalization of marriage, with very numerous and serious consequences for children and for society as a whole.

So it's an absolutely pivotal concept, if we want to understand where the institution is going and what opportunities we may have to -- to come to its aid.
Q. I think you did, just now, testify that the institution of marriage is -- has been weakened, I think, to paraphrase your testimony, by deinstitutionalization already.
What are some of the manifestations of that process?

A. Well, if you look, for example, at rates of out-of-wedlock
childbearing, you know, five or six decades ago only a small

fraction of U.S. children were born to unmarried parents. 1 Whereas, the most latest data tell us that today about 2 3 38 percent of children in the U.S. are born to unmarried 4 parents. 5 So that over, say, a five-decade period, if you go 6 back to 1960, that would be a very dramatic example. That rate 7 of growth over a five-decade period, I think, constitutes a very dramatic example of the weakening of the marriage 8 9 institution. You also would need to look at rates of divorce. 10 The 11 United States has probably the highest divorce rate in the 12 world. 13 And so, as a result, people are -- the weakening of the ideal of marital permanence suggests a lessening loyalty to 14 15 the institution, and the rise of nonmarital cohabitation; the increasing mainstreaming of third-party participation in 16 17 procreation and artificial assisted reproductive technologies that disturb the bond between the -- disturb the biological 18 bond between the genitor and the child; and, last, but for our 19 20 purposes certainly not least, the -- the spread of the idea and 21 reality of same-sex marriage in the view of -- I think, the view of leading scholars, is another aspect or manifestation of 22 this current trend of deinstitutionalization. 23 24 And I meant to say just for our purposes today, you 25 know, heterosexuals, you know, did the deinstitutionalizing. Ι

1	mean, you know, if we go back and look at the trends I
2	described, it's very clear that this this was not
3	deinstitutionalization is not something that just cropped up a
4	few years ago whenever we began discussing the possibility of
5	extending equal marriage rights to gay and lesbian people. It
6	predates all that.
7	But what I am saying is that the scholars are telling
8	us that the process of deinstitutionalization would be
9	furthered and accelerated significantly by adopting same-sex
10	marriage.
11	Q. Well, what impact, in your opinion, would redefining
12	marriage to include same-sex couples have on marriage, in this
13	deinstitutionalization process?
14	A. It's hard to know because you're in some important ways,
15	you know, predicting what will happen in the future.
16	My best judgment is that if we move toward a
17	widespread adoption of same-sex marriage, I believe the effect
18	will be to significantly further and in some respects culminate
19	the process of deinstitutionalization of marriage.
20	If if you take an institution that for all of its
21	long history has been understood to have defined public
22	purposes, and through changing its definition you transfer it
23	from the public you transfer it from a child-centered public
24	institution to an adult-centered private institution, a
25	question of private ordering among couples, you have in some

1 ways, you know, completed -- that's a culminating trend toward 2 the erasure of marriage's public defined contribution to 3 society.

And I think that it's likely that, you know, that -as I say, this did not trigger the trend of deinstitutionalization. Deinstitutionalization has been with us now for a while. But it's a live issue, and there are many people who would like to reverse the trend.

9 But I think the evidence is quite compelling that if 10 we move to a widespread adoption of same-sex marriage, we will 11 very significantly accelerate the process of

12 deinstitutionalization.

And the consequence of that will be to weaken the role of marriage, generally, in society. And the consequences of that will be felt by everyone in the society.

16 Q. You mentioned earlier other scholars who have recognized 17 the relationship between same-sex marriage or the prospect of 18 it and deinstitutionalization. I want you to turn, now, to the 19 document behind tab 17 of your binder.

20 **A.** Yes.

21 **Q.** And what is that, please?

A. This is an article by Andrew Cherlin, who's a prominent family sociologist. He teaches at Johns Hopkins. He is a proponent of same-sex marriage. And this article is entitled, "The Deinstitutionalization of American Marriage."

1	Q. Would you turn to page 850 of that excerpt. And if you'll
2	look in the right-hand column of the page, first full paragraph
3	there, would you read the first sentence.
4	A. (As read)
5	"The most recent development in the
6	deinstitutionalization of marriage is the
7	movement to legalize same-sex marriage."
8	Q. And does this is this authority among those you've
9	relied upon to arrive at your judgment on this subject?
10	A. Yes.
11	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, this is this document is
12	marked as DIX49, and I'd like to offer it into evidence.
13	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
14	THE COURT: DIX49 is admitted.
15	(Defendants' Exhibit 49 received in evidence.)
16	MR. COOPER: Thank you, Your Honor.
17	BY MR. COOPER:
18	Q. And if you'll continue in your binder to the document
19	behind tab 18.
20	A. Yes. This is a article called "The Struggle for Same-Sex
21	Marriage," written by Professor Norval Glenn, who's a prominent
22	family sociologist from the University of Texas at Austin.
23	This was published in 2004.
24	Q. Would you turn to page 26 of that document, please. And
25	in the right-hand column at the top of the page, if you'll read

1	the passage beginning with the word "however," please.
2	A. (As read)
3	"However, acceptance of the arguments made by
4	some advocates of same-sex marriage would
5	bring this trend to its logical conclusion.
6	Namely, the definition of marriage as being
7	for the benefit of the couple who enter into
8	it, rather than as an institution for the
9	benefit of society, the community, or any
10	social entity larger than the couple."
11	Q. And was this among the sources that you relied upon for
12	your thinking on this?
13	A. Yes.
14	And I it may be worth noting that these two
15	authors who have just I've just cited, are both prominent
16	scholars. But they are on opposite sides of the policy
17	question on whether we should adopt gay marriage.
18	Q. And are there others who who have identified this
19	this phenomenon of deinstitutionalization of marriage in
20	connection with same-sex marriage?
21	A. Yes.
22	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, this document is marked
23	DIX60. And I'd like now to offer it into evidence.
24	MR. BOIES: No objection, Your Honor.
25	

<ol> <li>THE COURT: Very well. 60 is admitted.</li> <li>And would you remind me just where on page 26 th</li> <li>witness was referring.</li> <li>(Defendants' Exhibit 60 received in evidence.)</li> <li>MR. COOPER: Yes.</li> </ol>	ne
<pre>3 witness was referring. 4 (Defendants' Exhibit 60 received in evidence.)</pre>	ne
4 (Defendants' Exhibit 60 received in evidence.)	
5 MR. COOPER: Yes.	
6 THE COURT: Missed that.	
7 MR. COOPER: Very top of the page of the right-	nand
8 column, begins with the word "however" there, the second	word
9 on that column.	
10 THE COURT: Thank you.	
11 MR. COOPER: Yes.	
12 BY MR. COOPER:	
13 Q. Mr. Blankenhorn, how confident are you that redefining	ng
14 marriage to include same-sex marriage, same-sex couples,	would
15 further the deinstitutionalization of marriage?	
16 <b>A.</b> It's impossible to be completely sure about a predict	tion
17 of future events. I don't think anyone can.	
18 But I do have a great deal of confidence in the	
19 likelihood of the weakening of marriage through the proces	ss of
20 deinstitutionalization to a greater degree than would be	the
21 case otherwise, if we move toward the adoption, widespread	f
22 adoption of same-sex marriage.	
And, you know, if you think about it, it's real	ly
24 just hard to imagine how it could be otherwise.	
25 If you change the definition of the thing, it's	hard

to imagine how it could have no impact on the thing. 1 2 (Laughter) If you change the structure of the thing, it's hard 3 4 to imagine how you could not have an effect on the content of 5 the thing. 6 And if you decisively move an institution from the 7 public realm to a question overwhelmingly of private ordering rather than public purpose that can be specified, it's hard to 8 imagine a more textbook example of what scholars mean when they 9 say "deinstitutionalization." 10 11 And we do know, from evidence, that the process of deinstitutionalization has already weakened marriage, and could 12 13 weaken it more in the future. So while I don't think anyone here can say that they 14 15 know from scientific study based on data, that they know with absolute certainty that this will happen, I sincerely believe 16 17 that this is the most -- this is a likely outcome, this is a likely result of adopting same-sex marriage. 18 19 MR. COOPER: Your Honor, I'd like to publish, now, 20 demonstrative -- my next demonstrative, I think, is number 9. 21 Yes. And ask the witness a series of questions -- I'm getting close to the end of the examination, Your Honor -- a series of 22 23 questions about the consequences that he believes will likely 24 flow from redefining marriage to include same-sex couples. 25 (Document displayed.)

1	BY MR. COOPER:
2	Q. And the first question I'd like to ask is this:
3	How, in your opinion, would the further
4	deinstitutionalization of marriage caused by the legalization
5	of same-sex marriage manifest itself in society?
6	A. I'm sorry. Would you mind restating the question?
7	Q. In what ways, in your opinion, will extending marriage to
8	same-sex couples and, therefore, in your opinion
9	deinstitutionalize further the deinstitutionalization of
10	marriage, manifest itself in society?
11	A. As we have discussed now, I think a likely consequence is
12	a an acceleration of deinstitutionalization or devaluation
13	that would help to produce higher rates of non-participation in
14	marriage, higher rates of fragility of one-parent homes,
15	divorce; the general you know, all of the consequences that
16	we have discussed in the last hour or so on of the weakening
17	of the institution relating to divorced non-marital
18	cohabitation or children outside of charge and so forth.
19	My my fear, you know, really, and my conclusion is
20	that this is a likely this is a likely outcome.
21	Q. How, in your opinion, would redefining marriage to include
22	same-sex couples impact the traditional view that a child needs
23	both its mother and its father?
24	<b>A.</b> Well, I have had some personal experience with this,
25	because since 1995 I may have spent as much time as anybody in

1 the country saying children need their fathers. And it seems 2 like it ought to be a simple idea that shouldn't get you in a 3 lot of trouble, but I can tell you it does.

And one of the things that I think will happen, and I can already see it beginning to happen, is that simply saying publicly that a child needs and deserves her father will go from being what it is now, which is mildly controversial, will go to being viewed as simply inappropriate public speech, as really beyond the pale, as offensive, as divisive, as mean-spirited.

And I -- I -- you know, if -- it's hard for me to see how -- if you cannot speak publicly about a value, then it's hard for me to see how that could do anything other than to weaken the value over time if you cannot say its name.

And I have had personal experience with this, as well as my observation. And I may sound simplistic, but simply being able to say that children need -- a child needs its mother and father, if that becomes just impermissible in any venue, a church, a school, a civic group, a PTA meeting, I think we lose something precious.

21 MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I object and move to strike.
22 That goes beyond even the most expansive definition of
23 expertise even in a bench trial, I respectfully submit.
24 THE COURT: Very well. I will overrule the

25 objection.

1	You indicated you are getting close to the end?
2	MR. COOPER: Your Honor, we're approaching it
3	rapidly. Thank you.
4	BY MR. COOPER:
5	Q. What impact, in your opinion, Mr. Blankenhorn, would
6	extending marriage to same-sex couples have on alternative
7	marriage forms and family structures?
8	A. I think it would have the impact of further mainstreaming
9	the acceptability and prevalence of these alternative family
10	forms.
11	Q. And what, in particular, do you have in your mind there?
12	A. You know, when Canada adopted same-sex marriage several
13	years ago, they struck the term "natural parent" from Canadian
14	law and replaced it with the term "legal parent." And the
15	implications of that, I think, are very profound in terms of
16	transfer of power to the state and so forth.
17	But it indicates that there is a growing trend for
18	family forms in which the child will not be raised by her by
19	her own biological parent.
20	So there is the diminution, the diminished likelihood
21	of there is a sorry, an increased likelihood of children
22	being raised in family forms other than her own two parents,
23	her own two natural parents.
24	There is also the possibility, you know there
25	could be the possibility of more public willingness to consider
-	

1	family forms, such as polygamy that involve more than two
2	people.
3	Q. And what's the what's the basis of your concern about
4	that?
5	<b>A.</b> I think polygamist marriages are not in the interests of
6	women especially and, also, not really in the interests of
7	society.
8	There is already a standing history of this in our
9	society and many others. The concept that marriage involves
10	only two people is the probably the weakest of marriage's
11	core rules. It's already tested significantly by polygamy and
12	polyandry and polyamory.
13	So I think if the rule of if the concept of
14	opposites you know, the concept of man/woman goes, it's hard
15	to imagine, really and this is already being actively, you
16	know, reviewed by scholars in the journals and it's hard to
17	well, I'll just put it this way.
18	It seems likely that over time this this aspect of
19	the institution as well will come under criticism and calls for
20	reform.
21	Q. And why would redefining marriage as an adult-centric
22	institution, as you have put it, increase the possibility of
23	this?
24	THE COURT: Of what?
25	MR. COOPER: Of polygamy being an acceptable

alternative family form. 1 Because the man/woman customary basis of marriage is 2 Α. reinforced by and is, in turn, reinforces the idea of limiting 3 4 marriage to two. And if you knock out one of the pillars, the 5 other one becomes less comprehensible and, therefore, less defensible. 6 7 BY MR. COOPER: Thank you. 8 Q. 9 Mr. Blankenhorn, I would now like to turn to the last subject, and that is the issue of domestic partnerships. 10 And I would like to ask you what your position is on 11 domestic partnerships? 12 13 I support them. I think that they could be part of a kind Α. of a humane compromise in which, on the one hand, we protect 14 15 marriage and allow it to continue to carry out its distinctive contribution to society, while at the same time extending 16 protections and recognition to gay and lesbian couples. 17 I don't think it's a perfect solution, but I do think 18 it's a possibly humane compromise on this issue. And I so 19 stated in an article that I wrote in the New York Times, I 20 21 co-authored Jonathan Rauch last year. Who is Jonathan Rauch? 22 Q. He is a visiting scholar at the Brookings Institution. 23 Α. He 24 is a prominent proponent of same-sex marriage and his most 25 recent book is called Gay Marriage: Why It's Good For Gays,

-	
1	Good For Straights and Good For America.
2	Q. And when did you publish this article you just referenced
3	in the New York Times?
4	A. I think it was February of 2009.
5	Q. Have you always held the view that you have just
6	articulated?
7	A. No. I have actually come pretty much full circle on the
8	issue. I really I really hadn't thought about it very much.
9	I was really focused on the topic of marriage and I had not
10	given the topic of domestic partnerships much thought. I
11	certainly hadn't given it any careful consideration until about
12	two years ago.
13	There was an event in Washington D.C., a debate we
14	call them conversations now, but we called it then a debate
15	with Jonathan Rauch and he kind of publicly challenged me and
16	called me out on this topic and said, Your thinking about
17	domestic partnerships is immature and wrong and you have to
18	rethink it and, you know, it's I have also, speaking
19	Jonathan said he also was evolving his position on the topic
20	and he really challenged me in that forum to consider more
21	carefully this idea, and I told him that I would, and I did.
22	And that began a kind of a journey with him
23	personally and, also, with other leaders in the push, who were
24	pro-same-sex marriage, where I tried to devote some real
25	some real time to the topic and that led then to Rauch and I

1	writing the article endorsing civil unions or domestic
2	partnerships in the New York Times.
3	Q. Why hadn't you thought carefully about the issue of
4	domestic partnerships prior to that time?
5	A. I didn't really think I had I didn't feel that I had to
6	think about them carefully at that time.
7	I I went into my first conversations about this
8	with a kind of an instinctive or just a general feeling that
9	if you set up a comparable institution to marriage, that that
10	could have a weakening effect on marriage because
11	particularly if that comparable institution was open to
12	opposite-sex couples as well, I was worried that you would have
13	kind of a, you know, smorgasbord effect of choosing and I
14	thought that that diversification would possibly weaken the
15	marital institution.
16	So I was I was very concerned that that not
17	happen, so I was personally suspicious of endorsing domestic
18	partnerships for that reason.
19	And the other reason was that Rauch and the others,
20	you know, the people that I was talking to were just very
21	vociferous in their denunciation of civil unions and domestic
22	partnerships. They just said it was a horrible idea; that it
23	was discriminatory; that it was that this was invidious;
24	this was demeaning, two gay and lesbian people; and this was a
25	form of unequal treatment.

1	And I I accepted that view. I was strongly
2	influenced by that view. In fact, I repeated that view. Back
3	of the bus, you know, discriminatory and wrong and unfair.
4	And so for those reasons, my concerns about diluting
5	marriage by setting up this dual institutional structure and,
б	also, the concerns about just the I guess you might say the
7	un the unfairness, the idea that this would be
8	discriminatory, I embraced that I embraced both of those
9	points of view, just as an initial way of thinking about the
10	topic without having written or thought much about it, but
11	and it was really then in the meeting with Rauch in 2007 and
12	then the next two years I tried to rethink it afresh. I tried
13	to think about it deeply and carefully with Rauch and others
14	and that led to the written article about the subject that I
15	published with him last year.
16	Q. I take it you no longer agree with the views that you had
17	on the subject before?
18	A. I still worry that domestic partnerships could could
19	possibly have a weakening effect on the marital institution,
20	but I think that it's something we should do anyway because of
21	other issues involved, and I have satisfied myself on this
22	question of fairness. That's been the big issue for me, you
23	know, personally. The issue of, is it unjust to have a
24	domestic partnership program? That's been really the core
25	journey and exploration that I have undergone on that issue.

So I -- my thinking on it now is that the core 1 principle that we can hold out for our understanding is that 2 3 marriage as a social institution is larger than the sum of its 4 legal incidents. 5 When we say the word "marriage," it's a big 6 institution that performs a very large contribution to society 7 and it's much bigger, much more powerful and potent as a role in society than merely or only the enumeration of its legal 8 9 incidents. Marriage predates law. Marriage is not a creature of law in the same way that other things are. 10 11 The law did not create marriage. We look to law to recognize and support marriage and to give it support, but we 12 13 do not simply understand the institution only with reference to its legal incidents. 14 15 So if you look at the legal -- the legal incidents of domestic partnerships and then look at the legal incidents of 16 17 marriage, the fact that those legal incidents are comparable does not mean that we are looking at the same institution, the 18 content of it. 19 20 The marital institution is differently purposed, is 21 specifically purposed. As I have tried to say today, probably 22 more times than you want to hear, the purpose of it is to bring together the biological male and the biological female, to 23 24 bring together the two genitors of the child, to make it as 25 likely as possible that they are also the social and legal

1	parents of the child. That's the loadstar. That's the
2	distinctive contribution. There are others, but that's the
3	distinctive and core contribution of the institution of
4	marriage.
5	The domestic partnership institution is a differently
6	purposed institution with respect to this bringing together
7	with respect to parenthood, particularly with respect to
8	parenthood.
9	The parenting process in the this loadstar notion
10	that animates the marital institution is not the same that is
11	operative in the domestic partnership institution.
12	It is discriminatory and un and morally wrong in
13	my view, morally wrong to refuse to call two things that are
14	the same by the same name. That was my that was my that
15	was my that was what the big thing I had to grapple with in
16	my own mind to be able to look myself in the mirror.
17	And what I worked out with Rauch and others I'm
18	not saying he is responsible for my views. I'm saying that the
19	process I'm describing of developing this proposal with Rauch,
20	I had to be sure myself, personally, ethnically, that this
21	issue of is this discrimination to have an institution purposed
22	in this way as a domestic partnership institution. That was
23	the thing that I had to work out, and I have worked that out to
24	my satisfaction.
25	And it it means a lot to me personally, but I feel

1	that I have been able to understand this in a way that then
2	allows me as an advocate for customary marriage to say we can
3	have a compromise here. We don't all get everything we want,
4	but we all have a humane compromise on this issue.
5	MR. COOPER: Thank you, Mr. Blankenhorn.
6	THE COURT: Maybe we better take a very brief recess
7	for ten minutes and then we will resume with the
8	cross-examination of this witness.
9	MR. BOIES: Thank you, your Honor.
10	MR. COOPER: Thank you, your Honor.
11	(Whereupon there was a recess in the proceedings
12	from 3:23 p.m. until 3:31 p.m.)
13	THE COURT: New binders?
14	MR. BOIES: Not quite yet, your Honor, but soon.
15	THE COURT: I beg your pardon?
16	MR. BOIES: Not quite yet, but soon. I'm going to
17	begin by asking some questions from the defendants' binders.
18	CROSS EXAMINATION
19	BY MR. BOIES:
20	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Blankenhorn.
21	A. Good afternoon.
22	Q. Would you turn to tab 16 in your binder?
23	(Witness complied.)
24	Q. And this was one of the documents that you indicated that
25	you had relied on, is that correct?

A. Yes, sir.
Q. And Mr. Cooper directed your attention on the first page
to a quotation where it said:
"Children who grow up in a household with
only one biological person are worse off on
average than children who grow up in a
household with both of their biological
parents."
Do you recall that?
A. Yes, sir.
Q. Now, there are a number of questions that I want to ask
you about that, but did you understand the authors here to be
asserting that the fact that there was only one biological
parent was causally related to the fact that the children were
less well off?
A. Yes, sir. That was my understanding is my
understanding.
Q. That is your understanding?
A. Yes, sir.
Q. Now, did you read this entire chapter?
A. I read the entire book.
Q. Let me see if you remember reading the very next page, the
first full paragraph.
"But are single motherhood and father
absence, therefore, the root cause of child

1	poverty, school failure and juvenile
2	delinquency? Our findings lead us to say no.
3	While living with just one parent increases
4	the risk of each of these negative outcomes,
5	it is not the only or even the major cause of
6	them."
7	Do you recall reading that?
8	A. I do.
9	Q. Now, you referred a number of times in your of testimony
10	to biological parents; do you recall that?
11	A. Yes, sir.
12	<b>Q.</b> And you were not meaning to imply, were you, that
13	biological parents were any better parents than adoptive
14	parents?
15	A. No, sir.
16	${\tt Q}$ . In fact, the studies show that all other things being
17	equal, two adoptive parents raising a child from birth will do
18	as well as two biological parents raising a child from birth,
19	correct?
20	A. No, sir, that's incorrect.
21	Q. Well, sir
22	A. May I say another word on that, please?
23	Q. You will have an opportunity on redirect.
24	A. Okay. It was a clarifying thing and actually supports
25	something you just said.

1 The studies show that adoptive parents, because of 2 the rigorous screening process that they undertake before 3 becoming adoptive parents, actually on some outcomes outst:	of
3 becoming adoptive parents, actually on some outcomes outst:	
	rip
4 the biological parents in terms of providing protective ca	re
5 for their children.	
6 Q. Yes, I was going to come to that, and I appreciate you	ır
7 getting there.	
8 In addition, your Institute for American Values	
9 publishes something called <i>The Marriage Index</i> , correct?	
10 <b>A.</b> Yes, sir.	
11 Q. And let me ask that you be handed Plaintiffs' Exhibit	
12 2880. I didn't have this in the volume because I didn't kn	now
13 it was going to come up.	
14 (Discussion held off the record.)	
15 MR. BOIES: I'm informed we were more perceptive	than
16 I thought. It's in witness binder one, which we will hand	out.
17 (Whereupon, binder was tendered	
18 to the Court and the witness.)	
19 BY MR. BOIES:	
20 Q. Now, this is a document you recognize, is that correct	t,
21 sir?	
22 MR. COOPER: I'm sorry. I	
23 <b>MR. BOIES:</b> 2880.	
24 MR. COOPER: 2880. Thank you.	

ī	
1	BY MR. BOIES:
2	<b>Q.</b> 2880.
3	A. I'm sorry. I just
4	Q. It should be in numerical order.
5	A. Oh, here it is.
6	Yes, sir, I have it.
7	<b>Q.</b> And you recognize that?
8	A. Yes, sir.
9	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I would offer Plaintiffs'
10	Exhibit 2880?
11	MR. COOPER: No objection, your Honor.
12	THE COURT: Very well. 2880 is in.
13	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit 2880 received in evidence.)
14	BY MR. BOIES:
15	Q. And when your Institute For American Values does its
16	analyses, it treats adoptive parents and biological parents
17	together, correct?
18	<b>A.</b> I did not do the research for this particular study, but
19	it is I would not at all be surprised if for the purposes of
20	this report we followed what is a common practice among
21	scholars in the field and lumped those two categories together
22	for the purposes of this study.
23	If you want to compare outcomes for children who are
24	adopted to outcomes to children in other family forms, you
25	really have to do a study on that specific issue, and that is

T	
1	not what this was.
2	But the answer to your question is, I wouldn't be at
3	all surprised if we did not follow the customary a very
4	common custom among researchers who, for a number of reasons,
5	including practical, very practical ones, often tend to include
6	in the they clump them together in the way that you've said.
7	Q. Let me be sure I understand what you are saying.
8	Ordinarily researchers include adoptive parents in
9	the same category as biological parents; is that what you said?
10	A. No, sir.
11	Q. Okay. Let me try it again.
12	In the research that you are familiar with, do
13	researchers ordinarily include both biological parents and
14	adoptive parents in the same category?
15	A. It depends on the question they are seeking to answer.
16	The it depends on what they are studying.
17	Q. Well
18	A. I'm sorry. That's really the determinative factor.
19	Q. Let me jump right to the bottom line, okay, sir?
20	A. Good.
21	Q. Are you aware of any studies and let's just talk about
22	gay and lesbian couples. Let's just jump right to the bottom
23	line.
24	Are you aware of any studies showing that children
25	raised from birth by a gay or lesbian couple have worse

ī	
1	outcomes than children raised from birth by two biological
2	parents?
3	A. No, sir.
4	Q. Okay.
5	A. Would it be okay for me to say additional
6	Q. It would not be okay for you to volunteer anything. I
7	heard your the speech that ended, and I'm really trying to
8	move along; okay, sir? You will have a chance to make speeches
9	when your counsel is asking you questions.
10	A. Okay.
11	Q. Let me follow up on a question that your counsel did ask,
12	which was about domestic partnerships, and I want to be sure I
13	have your testimony.
14	You thought a lot about domestic partnerships in
15	recent years, correct?
16	A. My testimony was that I had not thought very much at all
17	about them and had given really no serious consideration to
18	them until I was kind of publicly challenged to do so in 2007
19	in an exchange with Jonathan Rauch and that, as you I'm sure
20	you heard me say this whole thing. That's what happened.
21	Q. Does that mean that the answer is that since 2007, you
22	have given a lot of thought to it?
23	A. Yes, sir.
24	Q. Okay. And is it your view that domestic partnerships
25	contribute to the deinstitutionalization of marriage?

2	7	9	9

1	And I would like you to begin with a "yes," "no," or		
2	"I don't know."		
3	A. Mr. Boies, I know the answer to your question.		
4	Q. Well, then		
5	A. But I cannot answer it if the only choices you are going		
6	to give me are the choices between the words "yes" and "no."		
7	Q. No, it wasn't only between "yes" or "no."		
8	A. Well, you gave me three. You gave me, "I don't know,"		
9	9 "yes" or "no."		
10	I do know, but I cannot give you an accurate answer		
11	to the question if the only words I'm allowed to choose from		
12	2 are "yes" and "no."		
13	Q. Listen to the question, okay?		
14	A. I have heard of word of it.		
15	<b>Q.</b> Okay. What is the question?		
16	A. You asked me if I had a view on this subject. You asked		
17	17 me if you were asking me to state my opinion on this.		
18	${f Q}$ . Well, what I asked you was whether it was your view that		
19	domestic partnerships contributed to the deinstitutionalization		
20	0 of marriage?		
21	<b>A.</b> My answer to your question is that I believe that they		
22	22 could do so.		
23	And an additional part of my answer is I believe that		
24	that risk is		
25	Q. I didn't ask you whether the risk was worth it or not.		

1	А.	Then I won't tell you.
2	Q.	I asked you whether you had a view
3	A.	I do.
4	Q.	(Continuing) as to whether domestic partnerships
5		eased the deinstitutionalization of marriage, and you said
6	they	could.
7		That's what you told me, right?
8	А.	I said I thought it was possible or likely that they
9	would	d.
10	Q.	Okay. Now, "possible" and "likely" are two different
11	stan	dards.
12	А.	Well, maybe we could rewind the tape and find out what I
13	actu	ally said. I think I maybe used the word that it was
14	"pos	sible," but I can't recall the exact word that I used a
15	mome	nt ago.
16	Q.	Well, let's try to get what your view is, regardless of
17	what	you said before.
18		In your view, do domestic partnerships increase the
19	dein	stitutionalization of marriage?
20	А.	I believe that it's possible that they could do so.
21	Q.	Okay. Now, when you say it's possible, obviously,
22	anyt	hing is possible. Do you believe that it is likely that
23	they	do so?
24	А.	I believe that those domestic partnerships
25	Q.	Sir, I have got to ask you, I mean, this is going to move

along a lot faster if you at least begin with a "yes," "no," or 1 2 "I don't know." I cannot do that on this, because the -- there are 3 Α. 4 different domestic partnerships. I have to be able to say what 5 kind of domestic partnerships we are talking about. 6 THE COURT: Mr. Blankenhorn, counsel is entitled to 7 an answer to his question. THE WITNESS: May I ask a --8 9 THE COURT: That's how this process works. There is a question and then there's an answer. The answer has to 10 11 respond to the question. 12 THE WITNESS: Does he mean domestic partnerships that 13 are open to opposite sex couples or not? BY MR. BOIES: 14 15 Let me take them one at a time, okay. And I may take it 0. one in three times. 16 17 First, do you believe that domestic partnerships that are open to opposite-sex couples increase the 18 deinstitutionalization of marriage? 19 I believe that they would be likely to do so. 20 Α. Okay. Do you believe that domestic partnerships that are 21 Q. not open to opposite-sex couples will increase the 22 deinstitutionalization of marriage? 23 24 Α. I believe they would be dramatically less likely to do so. 25 Q. Nevertheless, I want to know whether you think they would

1	be likely to do so or not. Even though they may be less
2	likely, would they nevertheless be less likely to do so?
3	A. I don't know.
4	Q. Do you believe that domestic partnerships that are open to
5	different-sex couples only when one of the participants is over
6	62, which happens to be the law in California as I understand
7	it, increases the deinstitutionalization of marriage?
8	A. My answer is the same as I just said. I believe they
9	would be significantly less likely to do so.
10	Q. Now, you believe that gays and lesbians today are raising
11	children, correct?
12	A. Of course, yes.
13	${\tt Q}$ . And, in fact, hundreds of thousands of children are being
14	raised by gay and lesbian couples, correct?
15	A. I don't know how many.
16	Q. Did you ever try to find out?
17	A. I did.
18	Q. And were you able to make an approximation?
19	A. I was yes, sir, I was.
20	Q. What was that approximation?
21	A. I can't recall.
22	Q. Can you recall approximately?
23	A. No, sir.
24	${f Q}$ . Okay. And you recognize that in some cases the gays and
25	lesbians are raising a child that is the biological child of

ī	
1	one of the parents and in some cases they are raising adopted
2	children, correct?
3	A. Those would be two two of of course, they would
4	be those would be examples of those would be examples of
5	children in gay and lesbian homes, yes.
6	<b>Q.</b> And you believe that permitting gay and lesbian couples to
7	marry would significantly advantage the gays and lesbians
8	themselves and the children that they are raising, correct,
9	sir?
10	A. When you say "advantage," do you mean improve the
11	well-being of?
12	Q. Yes.
13	<b>A.</b> My answer to your question is that I believe that adopting
14	same-sex marriage would be likely to improve the well-being of
15	gay and lesbian households and their children.
16	$\mathbf{Q}$ . Now, in binder number one, we have a copy of your book,
17	Future of Marriage. I think that is Defendant's Exhibit 956.
18	A. I do not have a copy with me here, if you are addressing
19	your question to me.
20	Q. No, I think
21	THE COURT: It's in the binder, I believe,
22	Mr. Blankenhorn.
23	BY MR. BOIES:
24	Q. It's in the binder. The binder we handed up to you. In
25	other words, the

7	_	
1	Α.	The binder you handed me?
2	Q.	Yes. The binder that your counsel handed you only had the
3	cove	r page.
4	А.	Yes.
5	Q.	We have handed you a binder that, unless we have screwed
6	it u	p in some way, ought to have the entire book in it.
7	Α.	Okay. Well, if you tell me the number, I will track it
8	down	
9	Q.	956, Defendants' 956.
10		This is an excerpt. It's not the entire book, but it
11	is m	ore pages than just the top page.
12	А.	Got it.
13	Q.	Okay.
14	А.	A pretty short excerpt.
15	Q.	Well, it is it's not the whole book, but it's longer
16	than	just the cover page.
17		Would you turn to page two of the book?
18	Α.	Yes, sir.
19	Q.	And the last two sentences. And for context you may want
20	to r	ead earlier in the paragraph. You will see that your
21	writ	ing there on the issue of same-sex marriage is this
22	prof	ound principle of equal dignity, the heart of the matter?
23		"After all, part of the reason why the
24		principle is so revolutionary is that it can
25		grow and deepen over time. Groups that had

1		long been considered effectively outside its
2		moral reach, African-Americans, women, people
3		of certain colors or languages or religions,
4		can over time and often as a result of great
5		struggle, enter into its protective sphere."
6		And then you get to the two sentences that I want to
7	part	cicularly direct your attention to. You say:
8		"I believe that today the principle of equal
9		human dignity must apply to gay and lesbian
10		persons."
11		Do you see that?
12	Α.	Yes, sir.
13	Q.	And the "I" there is you, correct?
14	Α.	That's correct.
15	Q.	And you say:
16		"In that sense insofar as we are a nation
17		founded on this principle, we would be more,
18		emphasize more, American on the day we
19		permitted same-sex marriage than we were on
20		the day before."
21		And you wrote those words, did you not, sir?
22	Α.	I wrote those words.
23	Q.	And you believed them then, correct?
24	Α.	That's correct.
25	Q.	And you believe them now, correct?

1	A. That's correct.
2	Q. Now, let me direct your attention to some of the scholars
3	that you say you relied on.
4	And Mr. Cooper took you through a number of
5	publications by a number of scholars and you indicated that you
6	had relied on what they had written; do you recall that?
7	A. I do recall.
8	Q. Now, were any of the scholars that you and Mr. Cooper
9	identified scholars who have asserted that permitting same-sex
10	marriage would cause a reduction in heterosexual marriage?
11	(Brief pause.)
12	Q. If you don't understand the question, I will try to make
13	it clear.
14	A. No, I do understand it. And I'm may I say it back to
15	you and see if I have got it?
16	I think you are asking me, did any of the scholars
17	that I have cited, do they believe that adopting same-sex
18	marriage would lower the marriage rate among heterosexuals?
19	Q. Almost. And I I just want to clarify one thing.
20	You said "believe" and I said "asserted." And I'm
21	not asking you to try to probe their minds. I'm simply asking
22	what they have said and written.
23	Do you understand the difference, what I'm saying?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. And what I'm asking you is, whether any of the scholars

ī	
1	that you have relied on have asserted that permitting same-sex
2	marriage would result in a lower rate of heterosexual marriage?
3	A. I I think the safest answer would, for me, to say I
4	don't know.
5	But if you'll also permit me, I think I believe
6	the answer is yes, some of them have.
7	Q. In that case what I will now do is ask you which ones?
8	A. Well, I thought you might. That's why I was kind of
9	careful in walking into it, but
10	Q. It comes from those discussions.
11	A. Yes, yes.
12	(Laughter.)
13	A. Professor Norval Glenn in his article called the
14	Struggle For Same-Sex Marriage I have not reread that article
15	in some time, but I know he is a long-time I have read many
16	things of his and he is a I know him and I believe that he
17	has voiced reservations about same-sex marriage along the lines
18	of this statement that I read from, in the article; that is,
19	that he is saying that if
20	Q. Sir?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. I I need to have you focus relatively precisely, if I
23	can, on my question.
24	You did read a or Mr. Cooper read to you a portion
25	from Mr. Glenn's article where he was talking about the

ī	I
1	deinstitutionalization of marriage, and I do remember that,
2	okay?
3	My question is different, okay? My question is
4	whether Mr. Glenn or any scholar that you relied on has
5	asserted that permitting same-sex marriage will result in a
б	lower rate of heterosexual marriage?
7	A. The problem here I'm not trying to be evasive, but you
8	must let me just say my answer, which is that if they are
9	arguing
10	Q. No, no, sir. I don't have to do this. All that's going
11	to happen is you're going to say something, then I'm going to
12	have to follow up. Okay?
13	What I'm trying to do is this is a very simple
14	question, all right?
15	A. It is not simple to me.
16	Q. All right. Well, let me try to make it simple.
17	A. If you are using.
18	Q. Let me try to make it simple.
19	A. (Continuing) the exact form of the words
20	Q. If you are trying to
21	THE COURT: Let's not argue with one another. Let's
22	just have a question and an answer.
23	(Laughter.)
24	BY MR. BOIES:
25	Q. Let me try to make the question as simple as I can.

1 Have any of the scholars that you have said you relied on said in words or in substance, okay, this permitting 2 3 same-sex marriage will cause a reduction in heterosexual 4 marriage? 5 That's "yes," "no," or "I don't know." 6 I know the answer. I cannot answer you accurately if the Α. 7 only words I'm allowed to choose from is "yes" or "no." I can give you my answer very briefly in one sentence. 8 9 THE COURT: If you know the answer, why don't you share it with us? 10 11 **THE WITNESS:** I would be happy to, but he is only permitting me to give "yes" and "no," and I cannot do that and 12 13 be accurate. THE COURT: He is giving you three choices, "yes," 14 15 "no," "I don't know." 16 THE WITNESS: But I do know. I do know the answer. 17 THE COURT: Then is it "yes" or is it "no"? THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I can answer the question, 18 19 but I cannot give an accurate answer if the only two choices I 20 have are "yes" and "no." 21 I -- if you give me a sentence, I can answer it. One 22 sentence is all I'm asking for. 23 **THE COURT:** All right. Let's take a sentence. One 24 sentence. 25 Can you ask me the question again, please. Α.

1	BY MR. BOIES:
2	Q. Yes, yes.
3	Have any of the scholars who you say you relied on
4	asserted, written, that they believe that permitting same-sex
5	marriage will result in a reduction in the heterosexual
6	marriage rate?
7	A. My answer is that I believe that some of the scholars I
8	have cited have asserted that permitting same-sex marriage
9	would contribute to the deinstitutionalization of marriage, one
10	of the answer one of the manifestations of which would be a
11	lower marriage rate among heterosexuals.
12	But I do not have sure knowledge that in the exact
13	form of words you are asking me for they have made the direct
14	assertion that permitting same-sex marriage would directly
15	lower the marriage rate among heterosexuals.
16	BY MR. BOIES:
17	Q. Mr. Blankenthorn?
18	A. Horn.
19	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn.
20	A. That wasn't so long.
21	Q. Questions and answers.
22	THE COURT: If I were to take that as an "I don't
23	know" would that be fair?
24	THE WITNESS: With respect, your Honor, I would
25	disagree with you.

1I know exactly my answer to this question, and I have2just stated it. And I would be happy to restate it.3THE COURT: The record is clear on what you said.4BY MR. BOIES:5Q. And let me try to see if I can clarify what you meant.6You have said that some of the scholars have said7that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the8deinstitutionalization of marriage.9You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of10marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual11marriage rates. You said that, right?12A. Yes, sir.13Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage14that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower15heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said16or is that something that you are saying?17A. Scholars.18Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the19deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower20heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?21A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.		
<ul> <li>THE COURT: The record is clear on what you said.</li> <li>BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>Q. And let me try to see if I can clarify what you meant.</li> <li>You have said that some of the scholars have said</li> <li>that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage.</li> <li>You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	1	I know exactly my answer to this question, and I have
<ul> <li>4 BY MR. BOIES:</li> <li>9 O. And let me try to see if I can clarify what you meant. You have said that some of the scholars have said that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the deinstitutionalization of marriage.</li> <li>9 You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>14 A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>13 Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>17 A. Scholars.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>10 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	2	just stated it. And I would be happy to restate it.
<ul> <li>S. And let me try to see if I can clarify what you meant. You have said that some of the scholars have said</li> <li>that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage. You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	3	THE COURT: The record is clear on what you said.
<ul> <li>For a state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the state of</li></ul>	4	BY MR. BOIES:
<ul> <li>that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage.</li> <li>You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li><b>A.</b> Yes, sir.</li> <li><b>Q.</b> Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li><b>A.</b> Scholars.</li> <li><b>Q.</b> Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li><b>A.</b> I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	5	Q. And let me try to see if I can clarify what you meant.
<ul> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage.</li> <li>You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	6	You have said that some of the scholars have said
<ul> <li>You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	7	that permitting same-sex marriage would lead to the
<ul> <li>10 marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual</li> <li>11 marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>12 A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>13 Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>14 that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>15 heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>16 or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>17 A. Scholars.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	8	deinstitutionalization of marriage.
<ul> <li>marriage rates. You said that, right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	9	You have then said that the deinstitutionalization of
<ul> <li>12 A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>13 Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>14 that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>15 heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>16 or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>17 A. Scholars.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	10	marriage would lead or might lead to reduced heterosexual
<ul> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage</li> <li>that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	11	marriage rates. You said that, right?
<ul> <li>14 that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower</li> <li>15 heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>16 or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>17 A. Scholars.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	12	A. Yes, sir.
<ul> <li>heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said</li> <li>or is that something that you are saying?</li> <li>A. Scholars.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	13	${f Q}$ . Okay. Now, what I am asking you is whether the linkage
<pre>16 or is that something that you are saying? 17 A. Scholars. 18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the 19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower 20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars? 21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</pre>	14	that says deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to lower
<ul> <li>17 A. Scholars.</li> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	15	heterosexual marriage rates is something that the scholars said
<ul> <li>18 Q. Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower</li> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	16	or is that something that you are saying?
<pre>19 deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower 20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars? 21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</pre>	17	A. Scholars.
<ul> <li>20 heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?</li> <li>21 A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.</li> </ul>	18	${f Q}$ . Okay. Now, what scholars have said that the
21 <b>A.</b> I think you mean to say marriage rates.	19	deinstitutionalization of marriage will lead to lower
	20	heterosexual divorce rate? What scholars?
	21	A. I think you mean to say marriage rates.
22 <b>Q.</b> Marriage rates.	22	Q. Marriage rates.
23 A. Would you like me to name one?	23	A. Would you like me to name one?
24 Q. I would like you to name every one that you know.	24	Q. I would like you to name every one that you know.
25 A. Okay, I will.	25	A. Okay, I will.

1 It's going to take me a moment to compose my memory here, but let's start with --2 Let's be sure that we know the question. 3 0. 4 The question is: Which of the scholars that you have 5 said to Mr. Cooper that you rely on are scholars who have 6 written, one, that permitting same-sex marriage leads to the 7 deinstitutionalization of marriage; and, two, that that deinstitutionalization of marriage leads to a lower rate of 8 9 heterosexual marriage? Do you have the question clear? 10 11 I thought you were asking me to name scholars on whom I Α. relied to form my opinions. 12 13 I did not know that you were asking me to restrict it to the few that you were enumerated in the colloquy with Mr. 14 Cooper. I thought you were asking me, am I aware of scholars 15 who make this claim. 16 17 If you are asking me to choose among the few scholars that were involved in the earlier colloquy, my answer would be 18 that, to the best of my knowledge, Professor Glenn has argued 19 that permitting same-sex marriage would lead -- would likely 20 lead to the further deinstitutionalization of marriage. I'm 21 22 not saying he used those exact form of words, but I'm saying 23 the substance of his arguments, written arguments have been 24 such. 25 And I'm saying that in addition to that, Professor

2812

1	Glenn has argued that the deinstitutionalization of marriage
2	has a manifestation of lower participation rates of
3	heterosexuals in marriage.
4	I'm saying that Professor Norval Glenn is one such
5	person among the very small number that were cited in this
6	that's the universe you are limiting me to. I'm saying that,
7	to the best of my knowledge, the answer to your question is
8	Professor Norval Glenn.
9	Q. And
10	A. I'll also add that he is one of the most distinguished
11	family scholars in the nation.
12	Q. Anybody other than Professor Glenn among the scholars that
13	you told Mr. Cooper that you were relying on? Anybody else?
14	A. In forming my views on this subject, I
15	Q. Mr. Blankenhorn. Mr. Blankenhorn.
16	A. My views are not restricted to the few that are on this
17	list.
18	<b>MR. BOIES:</b> Your Honor, could I please?
19	A. If you want to know who I rely on
20	BY MR. BOIES:
21	Q. This is a simple question.
22	A. I'm happy to tell you.
23	MR. BOIES: He identified several scholars that he
24	said to Mr. Cooper that he relied on.
25	A. These were illustrative only.

-	
1	BY MR. BOIES:
2	Q. I will accept that it's your testimony that these were
3	illustrative only.
4	A. I have others that you would be pleased to know their
5	pedigree, and I would be happy to give them to you.
6	THE COURT: I think Mr. Boies is asking for their
7	names.
8	A. Professor David Popence from Rutgers University would be
9	another one.
10	BY MR. BOIES:
11	Q. Okay. Now, this is somebody who has written that the
12	permitting same-sex marriage leads to deinstitutionalization of
13	marriage and that that, in turn, leads to lower heterosexual
14	marriage rates, correct?
15	A. Well, my my only hesitation in answering yes is that I
16	have not refreshed myself on his exact writings and whether the
17	form of words are close enough to satisfy your concerns.
18	But it's my belief, based on an extensive
19	acquaintance with his books and writings in recent years, that
20	those represent the substance of his beliefs. And I I can't
21	sit here right now without reference to his works to prove it
22	in exact word formulation.
23	So I want to issue that caveat, but I believe if he
24	were here right now, sitting here, and you asked him, I believe
25	he would say, Yes, those are my beliefs.

,	
1	Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Blankenhorn, I want to try to make as
2	clear to you as I possibly can that my questions here are
3	asking about what these people have written, not what you think
4	they would say if we brought them in to testify; not what you
5	think is in their heart or mind based on your conversations
6	with them; but what they have actually written.
7	Do you understand the difference?
8	A. Of course, I do.
9	Q. Okay. So focusing on that and I'm afraid I'm going to
10	mispronounce David's last name. Could you give that to me
11	again?
12	A. Popence.
13	Q. Popence. It is your testimony that Mr. Popence, Professor
14	Popenoe may or may not have actually written something in which
15	he said:
16	A, permitting same-sex marriage leads to the
17	deinstitutionalization of marriage;
18	And, B, the deinstitutionalization of marriage leads
19	to a lower rate of heterosexual marriages.
20	Correct?
21	A. I know that he did has written I'm trying to answer
22	your question. You know, it's an important issue and I'm
23	trying to give you a short but clear answer.
24	Q. But if you answered the questions that I'm actually posing
25	

1	
1	A. I am doing so to the very best of my ability. I came all
2	the way here from New York to answer your questions absolutely
3	to the best of my ability.
4	And my answer is that I believe that Professor I
5	know certainly that he has written that the
6	deinstitutionalization of marriage would lead to would
7	likely lead to lower rates of marriage among heterosexuals.
8	I believe, but I am not certain, that he has written
9	that same-sex marriage would likely contribute to
10	deinstitutionalization.
11	Q. Okay. While we were talking, I was trying to read through
12	Norval Glenn's article which you have here.
13	And while I haven't maybe read it as carefully as I
14	would like, I don't see anything in here in which he talks
15	about heterosexual marriage rates.
16	Do you recall anything in here about heterosexual
17	marriage rates?
18	A. I was relying for that statement on a paper that he wrote
19	several years ago that I was involved in. That's why I can
20	remember it, where he was a co-author of a paper that talked
21	extensively about deinstitutionalization and he and in that
22	paper, of which he was a co-author, it specifically talked
23	about lowering marriage rates as a likely consequence.
24	Q. And was that paper that you just referred to one of the
25	documents that you relied on in your expert report?
-	

1 A. I -- I don't recall now whether it was --

2 Q. Why don't you look?

A. Okay. Maybe I misunderstood something, but it never
occurred to me that everything I would say regarding my views
had to be represented in the list of documents. I have been
studying this topic for more than 20 years, and I certainly am
relying on many, many more things other than the few things in
this report.

9

MR. BOIES: Your Honor --

10 **THE COURT:** The question is whether or not this is 11 reflected in your expert report.

12 THE WITNESS: Let's -- let's -- well, it's reflected 13 in the sense that this was a thing that influenced my thinking, 14 but let's answer the question of whether it is listed and --15 BY MR. BOIES:

You listed the things that you considered and relied on, 16 Q. 17 correct? That's what you were asked to do, right? Maybe I made a mistake, but it certainly never occurred to 18 Α. me that all of the views that I expressed had to be traceable 19 20 to one of those documents at the end of this report. If that 21 -- if I had understood that that was the requirement, there 22 would have been many, many scores more documents cited. They 23 would have gone back for 20 years of the work and study and 24 reflection that I have done on this issue. 25 Q. Mr. Blankenthorn -- Mr. Blankenhorn.

1	А.	Horn.
2	Q.	Mr. Blankenhorn, I apologize.
3	A.	Let's find out if it's listed. That would solve the whole
4	prob	plem.
5	Q.	That would, although even regardless of whether it's
6	list	ed or, not I do want to follow up on some things you just
7	said	l.
8		(Brief pause.)
9	Α.	No, sir. It is not listed.
10	Q.	Now, at the end of your expert report you prepared an
11	inde	ex of materials considered, correct?
12	A.	I believe that's the list I was just looking over to see
13	if I	could find Norval Glenn's article.
14	Q.	And it wasn't there, correct?
15	Α.	No, sir. I did not find it, upon reading it quickly.
16	Q.	I don't find it either.
17		There is a Norval Glenn article, but it's a different
18	arti	cle, correct?
19	Α.	Well, that's correct. It's a different article.
20	Q.	Now, maybe the easiest way for me to approach this is to
21	go t	hrough the materials that you went through with Mr. Cooper,
22	and	I will try to go through them as quickly as I can.
23		Turn to tab three. This would be the
24	Q.	In your book, yes, sir, in your book.
25	A.	Got it.

ī		
1	Q. And this is an excerpt from a book by Suzanne G. Frayser,	
2	correct?	
3	A. Yes, sir.	
4	Q. Now, does Dr. Frayser assert that permitting same-sex	
5	marriage will cause a reduction in heterosexual marriage rates?	
6	A. I do not know of her having made such an assertion.	
7	Q. Okay. Does Professor Frayser assert that permitting	
8	same-sex marriage will result in an increase in heterosexual	
9	divorce rates?	
10	<b>A.</b> In the interest of moving along, I think I can say that I	
11	do not know of any statement about same-sex marriage that	
12	Suzanne Frayser has made.	
13	I don't know of any comment that she has made on that	
14	topic.	
15	Q. Okay. Let's go to the next expert that you told Mr.	
16	Cooper you relied on, tab number four. Professor Quale, the	
17	book The History of Marriage Systems.	
18	Does Professor Quale assert anywhere here that	
19	permitting same-sex marriage will cause a reduction in	
20	heterosexual marriage rates?	
21	A. My answer is the same. I'm not aware of Professor Quale	
22	having in this book made any comments, one way or the other,	
23	about this was 1988 and it would have been highly unlikely	
24	for her, or anyone, to be writing about it.	
25	But the answer is no. I do not know of anything she	

has said in this book or elsewhere on the subject of same-sex marriage. I'm not aware of anything. Q. Did Professor Quale assert that deinstitutionalization of marriage, however it was caused, would result in a reduction in heterosexual marriage rates? A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what is the theory of deinstitutionalization. If you want to talk about sources for my views on deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you right to them. But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. Q. So maybe we can move this along. Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk about same-sex marriage or talk about the deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct? A. That would not be correct.		
<ul> <li>3 Q. Did Professor Quale assert that deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage, however it was caused, would result in a reduction in</li> <li>heterosexual marriage rates?</li> <li>A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is</li> <li>marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what</li> <li>g is the theory of deinstitutionalization.</li> <li>If you want to talk about sources for my views on</li> <li>deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you</li> <li>right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	1	has said in this book or elsewhere on the subject of same-sex
<ul> <li>arriage, however it was caused, would result in a reduction in heterosexual marriage rates?</li> <li>A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what is the theory of deinstitutionalization.</li> <li>If you want to talk about sources for my views on deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk about same-sex marriage or talk about the deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	2	marriage. I'm not aware of anything.
<ul> <li>beterosexual marriage rates?</li> <li>A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is</li> <li>marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what</li> <li>is the theory of deinstitutionalization.</li> <li>If you want to talk about sources for my views on</li> <li>deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you</li> <li>right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	3	Q. Did Professor Quale assert that deinstitutionalization of
<ul> <li>A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is</li> <li>marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what</li> <li>is the theory of deinstitutionalization.</li> <li>If you want to talk about sources for my views on</li> <li>deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you</li> <li>right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	4	marriage, however it was caused, would result in a reduction in
7 deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what 9 is the theory of deinstitutionalization. 10 If you want to talk about sources for my views on 11 deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you 12 right to them. 13 But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex 14 marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say 15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and 16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. 17 Q. So maybe we can move this along. 18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor 19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	5	heterosexual marriage rates?
8 marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what 9 is the theory of deinstitutionalization. 10 If you want to talk about sources for my views on 11 deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you 12 right to them. 13 But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex 14 marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say 15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and 16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. 17 Q. So maybe we can move this along. 18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor 19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	6	A. No, sir. Nor was I relying upon her to talk about
<ul> <li>9 is the theory of deinstitutionalization.</li> <li>10 If you want to talk about sources for my views on</li> <li>11 deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you</li> <li>12 right to them.</li> <li>13 But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>14 marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>17 Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	7	deinstitutionalization. She is under the section under what is
<ul> <li>If you want to talk about sources for my views on</li> <li>deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you</li> <li>right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	8	marriage, not about what is same-sex marriage and not is what
11 deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you 12 right to them. 13 But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex 14 marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say 15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and 16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. 17 Q. So maybe we can move this along. 18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor 19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	9	is the theory of deinstitutionalization.
<ul> <li>right to them.</li> <li>But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex</li> <li>marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say</li> <li>use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and</li> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	10	If you want to talk about sources for my views on
13But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex14marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say15use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and16deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.17Q. So maybe we can move this along.18Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor19Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal20Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor21Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of22them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk23about same-sex marriage or talk about the24deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	11	deinstitutionalization, I can save you some time and take you
14 marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say 15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and 16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. 17 Q. So maybe we can move this along. 18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor 19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	12	right to them.
<pre>15 use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and 16 deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology. 17 Q. So maybe we can move this along. 18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor 19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</pre>	13	But, no, she does not in this book discuss same-sex
<ul> <li>deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.</li> <li>Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	14	marriage and, to the best of my knowledge, she doesn't say
<ul> <li>17 Q. So maybe we can move this along.</li> <li>18 Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	15	use the term "deinstitutionalization." She is a historian and
<ul> <li>Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor</li> <li>Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal</li> <li>Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor</li> <li>Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of</li> <li>them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk</li> <li>about same-sex marriage or talk about the</li> <li>deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</li> </ul>	16	deinstitutionalization is a term that comes from sociology.
19 Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal 20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	17	Q. So maybe we can move this along.
20 Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor 21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	18	Neither Professor Frayser nor Professor Quale nor
21 Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of 22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	19	Professor Kingsley Davis nor the Committee of the Royal
22 them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk 23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	20	Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, nor
<pre>23 about same-sex marriage or talk about the 24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?</pre>	21	Professor van Den Berghe, nor Professor Malinowski, none of
24 deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?	22	them talk about insofar as you were relying on them talk
	23	about same-sex marriage or talk about the
25 A. That would not be correct.	24	deinstitutionalization of marriage, correct?
	25	A. That would not be correct.

1	Q. Okay. It didn't work to speed it up.
2	A. May I
3	Q. It was a compound question, but I thought
4	A. Mr. Boies
5	Q. Let me do it my way.
6	A. I was trying to save us some time.
7	Q. I was, too. But first Professor Frayser. Professor
8	Frayser does not deal with deinstitutionalization of marriage,
9	does not deal with same-sex marriage at all, correct?
10	A. Nor was I relying upon her for any of my views on those
11	subjects. The answer is no, she doesn't.
12	THE COURT: Or the answer is yes, she doesn't.
13	(Laughter.)
14	THE WITNESS: Yes, she does not.
15	BY MR. BOIES:
16	Q. And Professor Quale, does
17	A. Same.
18	Q. Does Professor Quale deal at all with
19	deinstitutionalization of marriage or with same-sex marriage?
20	A. Not to my knowledge, no, sir.
21	Q. Okay. Professor Kingsley Davis, does Professor Davis deal
22	at all with same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of
0.0	
23	marriage?
23 24	marriage? A. Yes, sir. Based on my memory, I am confident well, I

1	speak either with specific use of the word
2	deinstitutionalization, because he is a sociologist, or making
3	the same argument.
4	So my best understanding is that he does speak about
5	that issue in his work.
6	Q. Okay. Now, you see if you begin with a "yes," "no," or "I
7	don't know" answer
8	A. Well, now we are back to the same old problem.
9	<b>Q.</b> Well, but you got to the "yes" at the end of that long
10	speech, and what I'm trying to do
11	A. It wasn't a very long speech.
12	<b>Q.</b> Well, let's not argue about that or we will be here too
13	long, okay?
14	A. Okay.
15	<b>Q.</b> What I'm trying to do is I'm just trying to I get to
16	ask the questions. You get to answer them.
17	A. That's what they tell me.
18	${f Q}$ . And I get to choose what questions I ask. And my
19	questions are designed to be precise questions so that I get a
20	"yes" or "no" answer, or you can say "I don't know."
21	A. No, sir. I often the questions are not amenable to
22	those three choices. I often know the answer that I wish to
23	give. I can give it briefly, but I cannot give the answer
24	sometimes if the only words I'm allowed to choose from are
25	"yes" or "no."

1	Q. Well, but when I ask a question like does Mr. Kingsley
2	Davis does Professor Kingsley Davis address the issue of
3	deinstitutionalization or the issue of same-sex marriage, you
4	can answer that question "yes" or "no", can you not, sir?
5	A. That is not the question you just asked, but the if you
6	would ask it that way, the answer is yes.
7	Q. Okay. Good. Now, does he do so in the article that you
8	say you relied on?
9	A. I don't know. Hah, see, I did it.
10	(Laughter.)
11	Q. Good for you. Yes. And if I could give you a gold star,
12	I would.
13	A. But that's when the answer really was "I don't know."
14	Q. Now, does he do so in any material that you indicated that
15	you had considered in your expert report?
16	A. Well, see, now we are back to the problem of what's in the
17	expert report. I have read a lot of stuff by him and I believe
18	that he does talk about it, but I am let's go back and look
19	at the list.
20	I can tell you that I have relied upon his work in
21	forming my views
22	Q. Why don't you just answer the question.
23	<b>A.</b> I will have to read the list in order to tell you
24	whether any other article is
25	Q. Please do so and when you finish, let me know.

BLANKENHORN - CROSS EXAMINATION / BOIES	2824
A. (Continuing) is listed here.	
I will.	
(Brief pause.)	
<b>A.</b> My quick reading shows me that there are no other	cites to
Davis, other than the one we are discussing.	
<b>Q.</b> Okay. Now, if you turn to tab six, the <i>Notes and</i>	l Queries
on Anthropology, by the Committee of the Royal Anthrop	pological
Institute of Great Britain and Ireland?	
A. Yes, sir.	
<b>Q.</b> And does this publication address, as you recall,	either
the issue of same-sex marriage or the issue of the	
deinstitutionalization of marriage?	
A. I know for a fact that it does not discuss the is	sue of
same-sex marriage with using that term same-sex mar	riage.
It does not it does not.	
But it is my belief that it does in speci	fically
or in substance discuss the process of deinstitutional	lization.
Q. Can you find where it does so?	
<b>A.</b> Well, I only have a few pages here. If you could	l give me
the book, I could I believe I could find it for you	1.
<b>Q.</b> Let me get that. Let me get that while we are go	oing on to
other questions.	
And the next question is at tab seven. Prof	lessor van
den Berge was another expert that you said you relied	on,
correct?	

<ul> <li>A. I relied on these views about the definition of marriage, not about deinstitutionalization of same-sex marriage. I have</li> <li>tried to make this clear.</li> <li>Q. That's actually what I'm trying to make clear, also. And,</li> <li>in fact, one of the things I'm trying to make clear is that</li> <li>these people that you spent your time on direct examination</li> <li>testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these</li> <li>materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage. I'm trying to make that point.</li> <li>A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you</li> <li>that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> <li>your report, correct, sir?</li> </ul>			
<ul> <li>tried to make this clear.</li> <li>Q. That's actually what I'm trying to make clear, also. And,</li> <li>in fact, one of the things I'm trying to make clear is that</li> <li>these people that you spent your time on direct examination</li> <li>testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these</li> <li>materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>marriage. I'm trying to make that point.</li> <li>A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you</li> <li>that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	1	А.	I relied on these views about the definition of marriage,
<ul> <li>Q. That's actually what I'm trying to make clear, also. And, in fact, one of the things I'm trying to make clear is that these people that you spent your time on direct examination testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of marriage. I'm trying to make that point.</li> <li>A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley Davis in his work was does discuss the process of deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least. And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	2	not a	bout deinstitutionalization of same-sex marriage. I have
<ul> <li>5 in fact, one of the things I'm trying to make clear is that</li> <li>6 these people that you spent your time on direct examination</li> <li>7 testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these</li> <li>8 materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of</li> <li>9 marriage. I'm trying to make that point.</li> <li>10 A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you</li> <li>11 that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>12 Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>13 A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>16 about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>20. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>11 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>20. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>21. And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	3	tried	l to make this clear.
6 these people that you spent your time on direct examination 7 testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these 8 materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of 9 marriage. I'm trying to make that point. 10 A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you 11 that their area of study is marriage. 12 Q. It's the by and large part 13 A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about 14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others. 15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking 16 about that? 17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley 18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 11 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 21 A. Well, if we are back to that 22 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	4	Q.	That's actually what I'm trying to make clear, also. And,
7 testifying that you relied on don't talk about in these materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of marriage. I'm trying to make that point. 10 A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you that their area of study is marriage. 2 Q. It's the by and large part 3 A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others. 9 Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking about that? 17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley Davis in his work was does discuss the process of deinstitutionalization? 9 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 2 A. Well, if we are back to that 2 Q. Let me finish, at least. 2 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	5	in fa	ct, one of the things I'm trying to make clear is that
<pre>8 materials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of 9 marriage. I'm trying to make that point. 10 Å. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you 11 that their area of study is marriage. 12 Q. It's the by and large part 13 Å. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about 14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others. 15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking 16 about that? 17 Å. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley 18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 11 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 12 Å. Well, if we are back to that 13 Q. Let me finish, at least. 14 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</pre>	6	these	e people that you spent your time on direct examination
<ul> <li>marriage. I'm trying to make that point.</li> <li>A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you</li> <li>that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	7	testi	fying that you relied on don't talk about in these
<ul> <li>A. And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you</li> <li>that their area of study is marriage.</li> <li>Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	8	mater	ials same-sex marriage or the deinstitutionalization of
<pre>11 that their area of study is marriage. 12 Q. It's the by and large part 13 A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about 14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others. 15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking 16 about that? 17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley 18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</pre>	9	marri	age. I'm trying to make that point.
<ul> <li>12 Q. It's the by and large part</li> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>16 about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>22 A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>23 Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	10	А.	And I'm agreeing with you, by and large, and telling you
<ul> <li>A. We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about</li> <li>deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others.</li> <li>Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking</li> <li>about that?</li> <li>A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	11	that	their area of study is marriage.
14 deinstitutionalization and a couple of these others. 15 Q. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking 16 about that? 17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley 18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	12	Q.	It's the by and large part
9. Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking about that? A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley Davis in his work was does discuss the process of deinstitutionalization? Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in A. Well, if we are back to that Q. Let me finish, at least. And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	13	А.	We have already found Kingsley Davis talking about
<pre>16 about that? 17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley 18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</pre>	14	deins	stitutionalization and a couple of these others.
<ul> <li>17 A. I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley</li> <li>18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of</li> <li>19 deinstitutionalization?</li> <li>20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in</li> <li>21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in</li> <li>22 A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>23 Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	15	Q.	Wait a minute. Where did we find Kingsley Davis talking
18 Davis in his work was does discuss the process of 19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	16	about	that?
<pre>19 deinstitutionalization? 20 Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in 21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</pre>	17	А.	I think wasn't my testimony before that I thought Kingsley
Q. Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in A. Well, if we are back to that Q. Let me finish, at least. And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	18	Davis	in his work was does discuss the process of
21 the materials that were in your book and it wasn't in 22 A. Well, if we are back to that 23 Q. Let me finish, at least. 24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	19	deins	stitutionalization?
<ul> <li>22 A. Well, if we are back to that</li> <li>23 Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	20	Q.	Yes. You said you thought that was so, but it wasn't in
<ul> <li>23 Q. Let me finish, at least.</li> <li>24 And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in</li> </ul>	21	the m	aterials that were in your book and it wasn't in
And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in	22	А.	Well, if we are back to that
	23	Q.	Let me finish, at least.
25 your report, correct, sir?	24		And it wasn't in the materials that were listed in
	25	your	report, correct, sir?

1	A. The only article by
2	Q. That is a "yes" or "no" answer, sir.
3	A. If you are asking me was
4	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, can I get a "yes" or "no"
5	answer to this question?
б	THE COURT: Do you have the question in mind?
7	THE WITNESS: No, sir. I don't, your Honor.
8	THE COURT: Then perhaps you could restate it.
9	MR. BOIES: Okay, okay.
10	BY MR. BOIES:
11	Q. To the extent that Professor Davis addressed the issue of
12	deinstitutionalization of marriage, he did so outside of the
13	publication that was in your book and outside of anything that
14	is listed in your expert report, correct?
15	A. No, sir. I believe that it is certainly true that it's
16	outside anything listed in this report. I can't
17	Q. It's also outside the publication from Professor Davis
18	that is in your book?
19	A. I can't recall the ways in which I did or didn't use
20	Professor Davis's work in my book.
21	Q. Not in your book. I apologize. I think I created this
22	confusion.
23	You are thinking about your book being one of your
24	books, like The Future of Marriage, right?
25	A. Yes, sir.

	n -		
1	Q.	I apologize. I was meaning to refer to the binder that	
2	you '	used with your counsel.	
3	Α.	Then the answer is yes. It is not your statement is	
4	corr	ect.	
5	Q.	Okay. Now, Professor Malinowski, would it be accurate to	
6	say	that in the publication that is in the binder that you were	
7	usin	g with your counsel that you said that you relied on, that	
8	Prof	essor Malinowski does not deal either with same-sex	
9	marr	iage or with the deinstitutionalization of marriage?	
10	А.	That would not be correct.	
11	Q.	That would not be correct, okay.	
12		Does Professor Malinowski in this book deal with	
13	same	-sex marriage?	
14	А.	No, sir.	
15	Q.	Okay.	
16	А.	Not no, sir.	
17	Q.	Does he deal with the subject of the	
18	dein	stitutionalization of marriage?	
19	А.	I don't think he uses the word, but I'm pretty confident	
20	that	well, I know in his writings as a whole he talks about	
21	the process of deinstitutionalization.		
22	Q.	When you say "his writings as a whole," you mean writings	
23	othe	r than what's here in your binder?	
24	Α.	Yes, sir.	
25	Q.	Okay. Now, you may not have understood the question, but	

1	the question was: In the materials that you told your counsel
2	that you relied on and that are in your binder, in those
3	materials does Professor Malinowski deal at all with the
4	subject of the deinstitutionalization of marriage?
5	A. I don't know.
6	Q. Okay. Tab 10. Professor Lévi-Strauss.
7	A. I think I can save time by saying that he does not talk
8	about same-sex marriage, and I don't know whether in this
9	particular writing he deals with the process of the
10	deinstitutionalization of marriage.
11	Q. Okay. That does speed it along.
12	Do you have any materials that you have listed as
13	materials considered or relied on in your expert report from
14	Professor Lévi-Strauss other than this publication?
15	A. I'm quite confident that I have not included anything
16	other than this one cited article.
17	I've read his work extensively, and they have been
18	very important influences on my views, but the only thing
19	listed here is this one piece.
20	Q. Okay. Now, tab 11. The Law Commission of Canada. This
21	does deal with same-sex marriage, correct?
22	A. It does, yes. Not only, but it does deal with it.
23	Q. Not only, not only.
24	Does the Law Commission of Canada assert in the
25	materials that you have here before you, that you say you

1 relied on, that same-sex marriage may result in a reduction in heterosexual marriage rates? 2 3 Α. I don't know. Does the Law Commission of Canada in the materials that 4 Q. 5 you have in front of you, that you say you relied on, assert 6 that permitting same-sex marriage may cause an increase in 7 heterosexual divorce rates? My strong suspicion is that they did not, because they are 8 Α. endorsing same-sex marriage and they are endorsing what I would 9 view to be the radical deinstitutionalization of marriage in 10 general. 11 So it would be my supposition, without having reread 12 13 the entire document recently, that it would be my very strong speculation that they made no such statement in this document. 14 15 And did the Law Commission of Canada in the materials that 0. you have in front of you, and that you say you relied on, 16 assert that permitting same-sex marriage might lead to a trend 17 towards polygamy? 18 That is "yes," "no" or "I don't know." 19 I believe that they endorse, at least indirectly --20 Α. 21 MR. BOIES: Your Honor, your Honor this really is a question that can be answered "yes," "no" or "I don't know." 22 23 Α. It just depends if you want to know what I think about it. 24 (Laughter.) 25 THE COURT: Well, that's the next question, perhaps,

2	0	2	$\cap$
4	o	2	υ

T	
1	and a question that Mr. Cooper can pursue.
2	But Mr. Boies is entitled
3	A. Okay. I don't know I don't know whether they
4	BY MR. BOIES:
5	Q. Okay.
6	A whether they said that same-sex marriage would lead or
7	could lead to polygamy.
8	Q. Okay. And, again, did the Law Commission of Canada and
9	the materials that you have in front of you, that you say you
10	relied on, assert that permitting same-sex marriage might cause
11	an increase in children raised outside of marriage?
12	Again, "yes," "no," or "I don't know."
13	A. They are strongly advocating for the trend. So I don't
14	think that
15	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, your Honor, he keeps doing
16	this.
17	THE COURT: I wonder in view of the hour whether a
18	good night's sleep might be helpful.
19	(Laughter.)
20	MR. BOIES: Thank you.
21	THE COURT: Might that not be helpful in moving us
22	along?
23	MR. BOIES: I think it might. I hope it will.
24	THE COURT: All right. Now, is there a realistic
25	possibility that we could conclude the presentation of evidence

2	Q	2	1
4	υ	2	-

1	sometime in the morning, sometime before noon?
2	MR. BOIES: Let me confer with counsel.
3	(Discussion held off the record
4	amongst counsel.)
5	MR. BOIES: Your Honor, I think this is the last
6	witness. There may be some short documentary evidence to come
7	in, but I think that there is a there is a hope. And I will
8	try to sharpen my questions, and perhaps the witness can think
9	about sharpening his answers; and if we work together, we may
10	be able to get it done.
11	THE COURT: Very well. Let me ask Mr. Cooper. Are
12	you planning to present Mr. Schubert as a witness?
13	MR. COOPER: No, your Honor, not if we can work
14	this these document issues out, which we think we can.
15	THE COURT: Very well. So then we should be able to
16	conclude the presentation of evidence with Mr. Blankenhorn and
17	then any documentary evidence that you had want to put in; is
18	that what I understand Mr. Boies to be saying?
19	MR. BOIES: Yes, yes.
20	THE COURT: Well, I'll look forward to it and that
21	should enable us to conclude sometime before noon, is that
22	correct?
23	MR. BOIES: Yes. I think yes, your Honor.
24	THE COURT: Do you agree, Mr. Cooper?
25	MR. COOPER: I do agree with that, yes. Starting at

1	8:30 again tomorrow morning, your Honor?
2	THE COURT: Absolutely.
3	MR. COOPER: Okay.
4	THE COURT: All right. Have a pleasant evening.
5	MR. BOIES: Thank you, your Honor.
6	(Whereupon at 4:35 p.m. further proceedings
7	in the above-entitled cause was adjourned
8	until Wednesday, January 27, 2010 at 8:30 a.m.)
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	INDEX		
2	DEFENDANTS' WITNESSES	PAGE	VOL.
3	MILLER, KENNETH		
4	Cross Examination Resumed by Mr. Boies Cross Examination by Ms. Pachter	2587 2693	
5	Redirect Examination by Mr. Thompson	2697	
6	BLANKENHORN, DAVID	0.01.0	1 1
7	(SWORN) Direct Examination by Mr. Cooper	2716 2717	
8	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Boies Direct Examination Resumed by Mr. Cooper	2732 2742	
9	Cross Examination by Mr. Boies	2792	11
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

ī							
1			INDE	x			
2	PLAINTIFFS'	EXHIBITS		IDEN	VOL.	EVID	VOL.
3 4	271 491 - 494					2595 2650	11 11
5	675 770					2652 2659	11 11
6	771 794A					2661 2588	11 11
7	796 834					2674 2652	11 11
8	874 1397, 2856 1626					2602 2684 2748	11 11 11
9	2552 2561					2668 2669	11 11
10	2840, 2839, 2844	2842				2667 2663	11 11
11	2853 2855					2589 2625	11 11
12 13	2859 2880					2598 2796	11 11
13 14	DEFENDANTS '	EXHIBITS		IDEN	VOL.	EVID	VOL.
15	5					2701	11
16	49 50					2778 2750	11 11
17	60 63					2780 2754	11 11
18	66 73 79					2753 2751 2749	11 11 11
19	84 89					2749 2759 2752	11 11 11
20	93 956					2758 2728	11 11
21	2649 2693					2700 2717	11 11
22							
23							
24 25							
25							

1	
2	
3	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTERS
4	We, KATHERINE POWELL SULLIVAN and DEBRA L. PAS,
5	Official Reporters for the United States Court, Northern
6	District of California, hereby certify that the foregoing
7	proceedings in C 09-2292 VRW, Kristin M. Perry, et al. vs.
8	Arnold Schwarzenegger, in his official capacity as Governor of
9	California, et al., were reported by us, certified shorthand
10	reporters, and were thereafter transcribed under our direction
11	into typewriting; that the foregoing is a full, complete and
12	true record of said proceedings at the time of filing.
13	
14	/s/ Katherine Powell Sullivan
15	Katherine Powell Sullivan, CSR #5812, RPR, CRR
16	U.S. Court Reporter
17	
18	
19	/s/ Debra L. Pas
20	Debra L. Pas, CSR #11916, RMR CRR
21	U.S. Court Reporter
22	Tuesday, January 26, 2010
23	
24	
25	